

# KA KOLSHOR KHASI kumba paw ha ka LITERESHOR KHASI



*Philomena Kharakor RNDM*



## Sister Philomena Kharakor

La pynkyntang riewniam ïa i Sister Philomena Assilian Kharakor rndm ha ka seng Ki Sister ka Maria ki Mishon (Sisters of Our Lady of the Missions) ha u snem 1968.

La kha ïa i ha shnong Laitlyngkot ha u 'Nailur 8, 1947. I long i khun i balai jong i Bah Gregory Shrone Shabong bad i Kong Victoria Brian Kharakor (baroh arngut bam kwah ha ïing u Blei). Baroh shi-ïing ki la wan sha ka Balang Katholik na ka Balang Presbyterian ha u snem 1953.

I la pule ïa ka klass 'A' ha Laitlyngkot ha u snem 1952. Hynrei, namar ki daw khynnah ba i tieng ïa u nonghikai, im shym treh leit skul shuh ha shnong. Donbok ba ha ka jingsaiñdur u Blei, ka lad thymmai ka plie ïa i. Da ka jingaijingmut jong u Ph Eusebius Usai, uba trei ha Parish Laitumkhrach, la pynrung skul Primary ïa i Sister ha St. Mary's ha u snem 1954. Tang hapdeng shisnem ki nonghikai ki la pynkiew ar-klas ïa i, na Klas B sha Klas II.

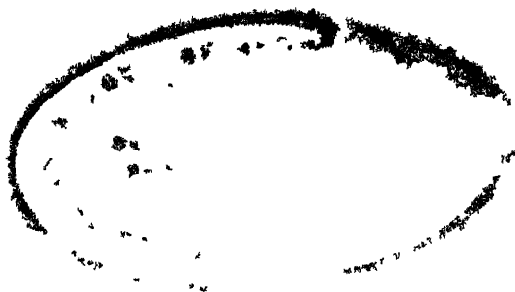
I ju long banyngkong barabor. la ka jingkheñ, i ju ïoh beit 100 na ka 100 bad i don ka bor kymnaw kaba phylla. I stet bha ban ïohbat ïa ki jinghikai. I la ïoh ïa ka baibam (scholarship) na ka eksamin Klass III & Klas VI. Nangta ha Klas VIII, ha u snem 1961, ka klas kaba ïakynduh lang ki khynnah skul Khasi bad khynnah skul Phareng, kam shym la pynjemdaw ïa i. I Sister i bat beit ïa ki jaka ba shakhmat, i ju ïaknieh ban ïoh banyngkong ne ba-ar. Kumta sa shisien ki Sister ki la pynkiew ar-klas ïa i na Klas VIII sha Klas X.

Ynda lait matrik ha u snem 1963, i khlem leit kolej, hynrei i la ïaleh shuwa da ka Teachers' Training jong ka Assam. ïa kane ka klas ruh i la long ka banyngkongduh. Kane ka jingpyntbit ka aibor ïa i ban pynïaid ïa ki skul ME.

Hadien ka training riewniam, kum ka private candidate, i la pyndep ïa ka ka Pre-University na Gauhati University ha u senm 1970.

Ryngkat bad ka lyngkor pynïaid skul, i Sister i la ïakhun ïa ka BA kum ka private candidate bad pass with Distinction na ka Gauhati University (1973). Ha u snem 1974, i la pass ïa ka BT First Class na ka Skulbah North-Eastern Hill University (NEHU). Kiba ïoh First Class ha kane ka kynhun banyngkong jong ka NEHUKi la ïoh national scholarship ban leit pule ha kano kano ka University kaba ki mon. Ka jingkhia kam ka la khanglad ïa i ban pdiang ïa kane ka khusnam, i la hun ban pyndep ïa baroh ki degree da kaba trei artat artat.

*bteng shadien*



KA KOLSHOR KHASI  
KATKUM BA KA PAW HA  
KA LITFRESHOR KHASI  
(1930 1940)

Acc. No. 9225/12. L  
Class No 895. 93 K.53. kd  
Author Kharaker, P  
Title ka Kolshoi Khari

Borrower's No.	Due Date	Borrower's No.	Due Date
<u>ET</u>	<u>APR 2012</u>	<u>28</u>	<u>SEP 2011</u>

Acc. No. 9225/12. L  
**STATE CENTRAL LIBRARY**  
**GOVERNMENT OF MEGHALAYA**  
**S H I L L O N G**

1. Books may be retained for a period not exceeding 15 days by members.
2. Books may be renewed on request at the discretion of the Librarian.
3. Dog-earing the pages of a book, marking or writing therein with ink or pencil, tearing or taking out its pages or otherwise damaging it, will constitute an injury to a book.
4. *Any such injury to a book is a serious offence; Unless a borrower points out the injury at the time of borrowing the book, he/she shall be required to replace the book or pay its price.*

**Help to keep this book fresh & clean**



DR (SR ) PHILOMENA KHARAKOR, R.N D.M.



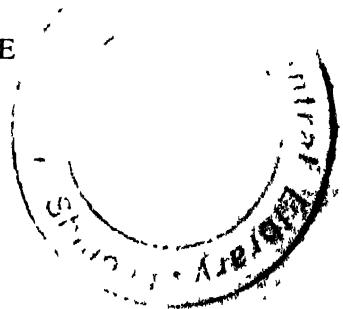
# KA KOLSHOR KHASI

**Katkum ba ka paw ha ka**

# LITERESHOR KHASI

**(1930 - 1940)**

ST MARY'S COLLEGE  
SHILLONG - 793003  
2006



Ka Sienshon ka ba - ar  
1000 tylli  
Nohprah, 2006

---

*IA KA HOK TYNRAI LA TYNGKAI HA COLLEGE*

---

Kamala Art Press, Shillong.



## *Nga tyrwa ngewbha*

IA KANE KA KOT

HA KA JAITBYNRIEW KHASI KHARA

KABA DANG KSAID BAD WAD SHAID SHI SHAID

IA LA KA THYMMEI

SHUWA BA KAN SHU JAH LNGAID NOH

NA KANE KA SLA PYRTHEI

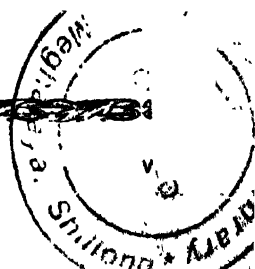
## *namarba*

KA JAITBYNRIEW KABA SUHTHIED

SHADUH KA MYNNOR

KA DON KA HOK

BAN IOHMAD SA IA KA LANOR





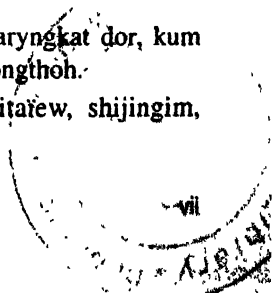
# Ka Shatwaidong

Ka Kolshor Khasi kumba ka Paw ha ka Literashor (1930-40) ka la paw pyrthei ha u snem 1988. Ka la dei ka por ban sngap ia ki nongpule kiha dawa, ba dei ban pynmih biang sa shisien ia ka. Khublei shikhohtyndaw ia phi baroh ki paidpule. Hynrei na ki daw bym lah kiar, ki lynnong ki sah hi kumjuh kum ha ka sienshon banyngkong. Ka jingkwah ban shon noh wut wut ban ioh pyndonkam ki paidpule ka la pynkhaphrip ia ki khmat bad pynset kyllut ia ki sur pasiaaw ba dei ban tynsat symboh pyrkhat thymmai.

Dei na kitei ki daw ba ha kane ka sienshon ba-ar, lait noh na ka rukom pynsnoh dak, ym shem iohlad ban pynwandur wandar thymmai. Ka jinglynga jongnga ban iohnoh ia ka rukom spel bad rukom pynsnoh dak ka la ktik ban tih, wad bad sngapthuh ia ka rukom kren jong ka jaitbynriew. Khlam pep ki don bun ki paranongthoh nongpule kiha don kajuha ka jingthrang. pynban, na ki daw ba baroh baroh ngi ia-ap jingong eh, ym shem don banud ban sdang. Hooid ka Khasi Authors' Society ka la wer ia ki nongthoh ban iamih iasyllok lang ha ka 30 tarik u Naiwieng, 2006. Ha kane ka sngi ruh. wat la nga la sliang dik dik ban leit shim bynta, na ka jingshahteh kam ha Kolej. la pynsah tang ha ka jingjawdud. Nga la hap pep dorbar.

Nongpule baieid phin shem namarkata ba shimet nga la pyndaitlang ia ki

- past participle kum 'balakhreh' 'balakhlad' 'balathoh' 'balahikai' 'balashahknieh' bad kiwei kiwei.
- ki verb prefix 'shah' bad ki verb shahshoh, shahkynnoh, shahhikai, shahrah.
- ki prefix 'ia' bad ki verb kum : iapher, iamai, iakynduh, iasah, iarap.
- ki prefix 'para' haba ka thew ia ka jingiaryngkat dor, kum parabriew, paradox, parakhynnah, paranongthoh.
- ki prefix 'shi' shikyntien, shisnem, shitaew, shijingim, shisyamboh.



- ki prefix ‘nong’ kum : nonglamktien, nongshohnoh, nongmudui, nongpynkoit, nongwei.
- ki noun balapynlong adjective. kum ‘dieng’ diengiei, dienghti, diengsning, diengsong, sohñiamtra, sohtrun, sohphan, sohphoh.
- ki verb prefix ‘shoh’ shohslap, shohthah, shohtyndep, shohbieit.
- ki verb prefix ‘ioh’ kum iohnong, iohham, iohkyntiew, iohpynbit.
- ki prefix ‘long’ kum : longkñi, longkpa, longkmie, longshuwa, longsyiem, longkhyllung, longkhynnah.
- ki verb prefix ‘sngew’ kum : sngewieid, sngewnguh, sngewdapram, sngewdom, sngewshrai, sngewdonkam.
- ki adjective prefix ‘sngew’ kum sngewsih, sngewshai, sngewthuh, sngewjli, sngewkhor, sngewjemnud, sngewtynnai.
- ki double prefix ‘jingpyn’ kum jingpynim, jingpynbthah, jingpynsngew.
  - ❖ ki adjective ‘riew’ kum riewstad, riewwad, riewblei, riewpyrkhat
  - ❖ ki adjective ‘tiew’ tiewkulab, tiewjaiñ, tiewpathaikhubor.
  - ❖ ki adjective ‘lang’ langiong, (blang) langiap, (phlang) sikyrlong haba thew ña u masi, yiarpadat, yiarsyngkhong, latyrrpad, lamet, latang (sla) ne labasa (khla).
  - ❖ ki adjective prefix ‘ba’ kum basaw, bastem, bastad, basdang, basarong, basyaid.

Ki nuksa ba nga labuh, nga kyrmen kin pynsngewthuh ña ki nongpule ba dang don shuh sa kiwei kiba ngam shym lah ban buhlut ha kane ka ‘shatwaidong’.

Ka jingsngewnguh ka leit sha ka St. Mary’s Kolej ba ka la ñarap ban bei ña ki jinglut ha kane ka kam radbah. Lyngba ka Kolej, ka jingkhublei ka leit sha ki bahalor jong ka seng riewniam. Ki Sister ka Maria ki Mishon balatip kum RNDM. Dei ka jingshaniah, jingkyrkhu bad jingaimynsiem jong ki ba nga la iohkyntiew la ka saphoh.

Nalor kine kiei kiei baroh, ka nguhlet ka leit ruh sha ka Modern  
Offset Press Wahthapbroo, kaba la leh shitom bad shah nusib lem.

Khatduh khatwai, nga nguhlet ïa baroh ki nongpule bad ki  
paralok kiba ngan dang dei ban ïaphylliew jingmut ha ka jingïawad  
paila ksiar paila rupa lang ban kyntiew la jaithynriew

Khublei shibun

Shillong,

Nohprah 18, 2006

SR. PHILOMENA KHARAKOR, R.N.D.M.





# Ka Lamphrang

Ka lynter bad ka pyngkiang jong ka kolshor ka don u thning bad u jyntang uba suh thied shaduh ka hyndai. Ka jaitbynriew kaba panpoh ia lade da ka kolshor u longshuwa ka don ka hok ban im shong piah shong shang bad ban im junom katba kane ka pyrthei ka dang kynoi ia ki khun bynriew.

Ka jingdkut mynsiem shiteng ryta jong ki kolshor bakhraw ka pyrthei ka sakhi ia kane. Balei kim don shuh mynta, ka long ba ka pateng hynriew kaba iohpateng ia ki, kam shym kheiñ kor ia ka hyndai ne ka mynnor kaba la seng la dang ia ka longkolshor mankolshor jong ki.

Kumba paw ha ka histori. ka don tang kawei ka jaitbynriew kaba la lah ban khie khlieh na ki jingshah tangon bad jingshah sangoh jong ka lyngba ki juk kolshor bapher bapher. Kata ka jaitbynriew ka dei ka Israel.

Ka mynsiem ba eh rang jong ka Israel ka shong rieh ha ka jingtip jong ka ia ka histori la jong, uwei pa uwei u Ju, u tip lut shaphang la ki longshuwa manshuwa pateng pateng. Ka Israel ka la sdang ia kane ka rukom hikai pateng ia ki longdien naduh ka snem ba ka la shah ring mraw sha Babilon. Mynta ka Babilon ka la shu sah syrngiew tang ha ka paki-kulong (museum), katba ka Israel pat ka dang ring mynsiem lyngba ki khun ki ksiew ba im.

Ka tnat kolshor jong ka anthropology ka dang shemphang shaphang ka dor jong ka kolshor dang shen, dang tang kumba arspah snem eiei. Ha kita ki arspah snem ki ri ka Yurop ki la sdang pyntrei kam ban hikai ia la ki longdien ha ki skul pule jong ki ia ka histori la jong. Ki sa sdang pynrung ia kiwei pat ki histori ynda kita ki khynnah pule ki la kham eh-ning ka jingmut jingpyrkhat, ynda ki la seng jingieid ia la ka ri bad ia la ka kolshor.

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi kaba la don la ka jong ka nongtymmen kolshor ka la im lyngba bun tylli ki spah snem ha ka ryngngi

ki kpa tymmen bad ki kni tymmen, hynrei ha ka por ba kiwei  
ki ri ki la sdang sngewthuh ïa ka dor jong ka kolshor. La wan  
kiew` u Phareng sha ki lum Khasi ban pynïar hima dohlieh. ryngkat  
bad kita ki nongpynïar hima, la wan ruh ki mishoneri kiba la wan  
seng skul ban hikai pule hikai thoh ïa ki khynnah Khasi. Dei ha  
kane ka por ba ka ri ka la jan phasi ïalade da u tyllai kolshor  
nongwei. Ki khynnah skul, ki la kham tip shaphang kiwei pat ki  
ri bad kiwei pat ki kolshor, khlem da seng nongrim shuwa ïa  
ka rympei la jong. Shipor, ynda kita ki khynnah ki la khie samla  
bad ki la rangbah, ki la pynpaw ka mynsiem ingkhong shyllangmat.  
ban peit beiñ ïa la ka kolshor bad ban tynneng ïa ka jong kiwei.  
Dei kum ïa kita ki briew ba u Soso Tham u pynrem ha ka *Ki  
Sngi Barim U Hynñiew Trep* ba :

Jingshai ngi wad sawdong pyrthei:  
Jingshai ka Ri ngim tip eiei.  
Kumno hyndai ki, Kñi ki Kpa  
Ki saiñ pyrthei, ki seng hima

(*Symbolh Ksiar: I*)

Ka rynñeng rynñiot jong u Soso Tham kam duna ïa ka rynñeng  
jong ki radbah anthropologist ka ri ïurop, kiba la shemphang  
shaphang ka jylli jong ka kolshor. Ki ktien shong sbai jong u ki  
sakhi ïa kata ka jingshemphang bajylliew jong u : “Kum u khyllung  
uba ring bor ring mynsiem haduh ban da san na ka shadem ka  
kmie bad u sumar kylliang ïa ka, ngi ruh ngin suh thied sha la  
ka Hyndai.” Ki khun ki ksiew u Hynñiew Trep ruh kim don lynti  
thymmai lait na kane kaba u Soso Tham bad kiwei kiwei ki riewstad  
kolshor ki la prat.

#### **KA KOLSHOR KHASI KUMBA KA PAW HA KA LITERESHOR KHASI (1930-40)**

Ngin lap ïa ka kolshor Khasi ha ka niam ka rukom, ha ki  
riti ki dustur, ha ki symbolh jingngeit, ki symbolh balatynsat ha  
ki puriskam bad ki khanatang ha ka synshar ka khadar, ha ka  
dustur kheñ kur kheñ kha, ha ka trei ka ktah, na ka shad ka  
kmen, ka riam ka beit. ha ka ktien ka thylliej, bad kumta ter ter.

Ka jingieid ri jingieid kolshor jong ki rangbah Khasi ka la  
sdang kyrsei naduh ki snem kiba khatduh jong ka spah snem kaba  
khatkhyndai. Ki rangbah kiba la sngewthuh ïa ka jingkordor  
jong ka jaitbynriew bad ka kolshor la jong ki la sdang pynmih

ki jynthoh katba ki kot ei la ka bor. Kita ki rangkynih rangphawar, kum ki jong u Jeebon Roy, u Rabon Sing bad kiwei ki la kham noh sha ka niam Khasi, hadien habud sa mih sa ki poitri kiba dei hi shaphang ka niam bad ka akor Khasi. Hynrei ki poitri bad ki jynthoh kiba kham tai ia ka kolshor ki mih ha ka phew snem ba la jer da u R.S. Lyngdoh, kum ka juk khie rasong jong ka litereshor (1930-40). Ha kine ki shiphew snem, ngi ioh ia ki jynthoh ba sahniam sah burom jong u Soso Tham, u H. Elias, u H. Lyngdoh, u David Roy bad jong ki bym dei Khasi ruh kum u G. Costa, u Keith Cantlie bad u J. Bacchiarello.

Ka tlieng jong ka kolshor, kumba la pyni nia sha khmat ka long kaba iar haduh katta katta. Kumta kane ka M. Phil, dissertation ka ktah tang katto katne tylli ki phang, dang bun ki phang kiba dang sah shrah, kiba dang ap ia kiwei pat ki nongtuh bad nongwad.

Ki phang ba la ktaid hangne ki ktah ia ka Jaitbynriew : ha ka jingkhiein kur jingkhiein kha, ha ka rukom synshar rukom khadar, ha ka dustur iohpateng, ka niam ka rukom, ka shad ka kmen bad ki jinglong jong ka Kolshor lyngba ki juk bapher bapher jong ka.

Na ka liang ka litereshor ka dissertation ka thmu ban shim ia ki drama, ki poitri bad ki jynthoh prous (prose) kiba mih ha ki shiphew snem ba la jied.

Ki kot ba kham paw jong ka shiphew snem (1930-40) dei kine :

1. *Ki Dienjut u Longshurwa (1930)* - J. Bacchiarello
2. *Ka Duitara Ksiar (1931)* - Soso Tham<sup>1</sup>
3. *Sawdong ka Lyngwiar Dpei (1933)* - P.G. Gatphoh
4. *Notes on Khasi Law (1934)* - Keith Cantlie
5. *Ki Sngi Barim u Hyniiew Trep (1936)* - Soso Tham
6. *Ka Riti jong ka Ri ki Laiphew Syiem I (1936)* - G. Costa
7. *Ka Tien Rwai Khasi (1936)* - B. Thangkhiw
8. *U Sier Lapalang (1936)* - P.G. Gatphoh
9. *Ka Syngkhong Jingtip (1936-38)* - Dkhot jong ka : David Roy Phanwar, Theodore Cajee, H. Elias, Ajra Singh Khongphai, Owen Rowie Sawian, Gromolyne Lyngdoh, Rowland Pohshna, Aaron Alley.

---

1. Ha ka edition banyngkong (1925) ia ka kot la khot *Ka Poitri Khasi*.

10. Ka Riti Jong ka Ri ki Laiphew Syiem II (1937) - *G. Costa*
11. Ka Pansngiat Ksiar ki Saw Aiom (1937) - *H. Elias Sohliya*
12. Ki Khanatang bad u Sier Lapalang (1937) - *P.G. Gatphoh<sup>2</sup>*
13. Ka Niam Khasi (1937) - *H. Lyngdoh Nonglait*
14. Ki Khanatang u Barim (1937) - *H. Elias Sohliya<sup>1</sup>*
15. Ki Syiem Khasi bad Syiem Synteng (1938) - *H. Lyngdoh Nonglait*
16. Ki Proceeding jong ka Khasi National Dorbar (1923-1942) *Da ki nongmukhmat jong ka ri baroh kawet.<sup>4</sup>*

Ka jingthmu jong kane ka dissertation ka long ban wad ia uta u paid byllien shi khrum ka bneng uba sngew sarong ban rwai shaphang la ka riti ka kolshor ryngkat bad u Soso Tham :

Hangno ha Pyrthei don Riti,  
 Ba kum ka jong ka Ri jong ngi !  
 Shi snieh pyrthei - kawei ka Ktien:  
 Pyllun ka Ri - kajuh ka Niam,  
 Ban paw ha rong - shi rong ka Riam.

(*Aiom Ksiar V*)

Ka long ruh ka jingkyrsiew ia la ka jaitbynriew ban lait na ka jingshah phon shahpah ha ka rong phong jong kiwei, namarba shisien ha la bieit la klet la ka thymmei khlem pep kan 'rangbah ka bie j bad synshar ka tieng'. Kumba ong u Soso Tham.

Bad ka 'Jingshai, ka Stad, ka Tip, Pyrkhat, Pyrdaiñ - kan ñaid khapbrip.' kumba ong u H Elias.

- 
2. Imat u Primrose u mut ban ai kyrteng ia ka kot kaba ar da *Ki Khanatang Sawdong ka Ri* la lap ia ka jingkynthoh jong u Homiwell Lyngdoh ha u la dep pule ia ka manuscript jong *Ki Khanatang Sawdong ka Ri*. Hynrei ha ka por shon u la bynrap lang ia baroh artylli ki kot kum *Ki Khanatang bad u Sier Lapalang*.
  3. **La tip mynta** kum u H. Elias Khariong.
  4. **Ka Khasi National Dorbar** ka shong dorbar khatwei sien. Ia ki jingrai jong ka la pynmih kum ki proceeding jong ka K.N.D.

# AKO KIII KA RI KHASI KHARA, DANG DONME BA NIEWKOR TAPHA MYNTAI

## Ki Lynnong bad Ki Sker

NGADIAH BADNGA LYN6-A;

NAMAR NGATEID IAPHA:

12.9 11(m) Sla

Ka Shatwardong ..... vii

Ka Lamphrang ..... xi

### I KA NONGRIM JONG KA KOLSHOR HA KA TNAT ANTHROPOLOGY

Ka Jingsdang ..... 1

Ka Juk jingshai jong ka Spah Snem kaba khatphra ..... 2

Ka Thiori Kyrsei-hi ne ka Evolutionism ..... 4

Ka Evolutionism bad ka Kolshor Khasi ..... 9

Ka Diffusionism ..... 10

Ki Functionalist ..... 15

Ki Structuralist ..... 19

Ki Ethnosemanticist ..... 20

Ka Kolshor Khasi bad ka jingshem jong ki

Anthropologist bad ki Sociologist ..... 21

Ka Kynhun Imlang Sahlang bad ka Kolshor ..... 24

Ka Jingpynkut ..... 25

### II. KA JAITYBYNRIEW

Ka Jaitbynriew ..... 30

Ka JINGKHEIÑ kur jINGKHEIÑ jait ..... 34

Ka ĩawbei-Khynraw ..... 35

Ka Nongrim Long Thawlang-Tynrai ..... 36

U Saidnia lane u Suidnia ..... 38

U Kñi-Rangbah Kur bad ki Pyrsa-Kur jong u ..... 40

Ka Shongkha Shongman ..... 44

Ka Niam ka Rukom Poikha Poiman ..... 46

Ka Jubanlak ki Ksiang ..... 48

Ka Jingpyllait Sanshyieng .....	49
Ka Rukom Pyllait Sanshyieng ka Sorkar Phareng .....	50
Ka Klim Khasi.....	51
Ka Jingiadei bad ka rukom iakam bahaing .....	53
<b>III. KA SYNSHAR KA KHADAR</b>	
Ka Rukom Seng Hima Shuwa ka jingwan ki Phareng .....	60
Ka Longkur : Ka Thymmei jong ka Riti Synshar .....	61
Ka Jait Syiem ha Ri Khasi .....	62
Ki Syiem-Mraw .....	65
Ki Daloi .....	68
Ka Dorbar Khasi.....	69
Ka Jinglehniam Thung Syiem .....	70
Ka East India Company .....	71
Ka Jingiatehkular .....	73
Ki Hima Khasi shuwa ka Jinglailtuid jong ka Ri India .....	74
Ka Jinglong Khun-Hima ki Khasi .....	75
<b>IV. KA BISHAR KHASI</b>	
Ka Bishar Khasi .....	77
Ka Rukom Bishar Hyndai .....	78
Ka Jingbishar da ka Dorbar Pyllun .....	79
U Saiphla .....	80
Ka Jingpynggam Um .....	81
Ka Bishar da u Basan bad ki Tymmen Shnong .....	83
Ka Jingbishar da u Syiem .....	84
Ka Dorbar Ri .....	87
Ka Jingpynbam Smai .....	87
<b>V. KA RITI KHYNDEW JONG KI HIMA KHASI</b>	
Ka Riti khyndew jong ki Hima Khasi .....	89
Ka Riti Khyndew jong ki Jaiñtia .....	95
Ka Riti Khyndew jong ka Ri Bhoi .....	96

## VI. KA DUSTUR IOHPATENG KI KHASI

Ka Dustur Iohpateng ki Khasi .....	100
Ka Songbatai jong ka Iohpateng .....	101
Kaei ka Nongkhynraw .....	103
Ka Rap-İng .....	104
Ka Nongkhynraw jong ki Shitnga .....	105
Ka Beh-khih bad ka Kit-khih jong ki Pnar .....	106
Ka Kit-khih .....	107
Ka Iohpateng ki Lyngngam bad ki Bhoi .....	107
Ka Spah ka Phew ki İapduh .....	108
Ka Nongkhynraw .....	108
Ka Dustur Iohpateng jong ki War .....	109
Kumno lah ban duh İa ka Khyndew-seng .....	110
Ka Rukom phiah İa ka Hok ka Pateng jong ka Kmie .....	111
Ka Nongkhynraw jong kiba la İa shongkha shongman .....	112
Ka Ri Seng ka long kum ki Ri-Raid .....	113
Ka Iohpateng Shipateng Rytı .....	114

## VII. KA NIAM KA RUKOM U HYNİIEW TREP

Ka Niam ka Rukom U Hynİiew Trep .....	115
Ka Rukom .....	117
Ka Niam ka Rukom Wad İa ka Daw .....	119
Ka Jing Kİİa ki Khasi .....	125
Ka Rukom Buh dkhot .....	126
Ka Jingdah Jingdong .....	126
Ka Jingkİİa ka İadei bad ka Niam-İm .....	129
Ka Tapkpoh .....	131
Balei ka Jer ka thoh .....	133
Ka Bhah İawbei naduh Tyngkong ka Hukum .....	136
Kiwei pat ki rukom Jer .....	137
Ka Jingkİİa tap Lubri .....	140
Ka Tap-Rwıang .....	141
Ka Ksan Rngiew .....	142

Ka Tap-ksaw .....	142
Ka Kñia-Sang .....	144
Ka Suit ka Shor .....	144
Ki Jingduwai .....	146
Ki Jinglehniam na ka bynta ki ba ĩap .....	147
Ka Rukom Thang .....	149
Ka Kynrong Shyieng ne ka Rah Shyieng .....	150
Ki Tiar badei rah sha Lum Jynthang .....	151
Ka Rukom Pynkhreh ĩa ka metĩap shuwa ban rah thang .....	152
Ka Tam Shyieng bad ka thep Mawshyieng .....	153
Ka Step Kheĩñ Sbai .....	155
Ka Bujai Tdong `Ñiang Pynkham .....	155
Ki Jingkylla .....	157

#### VIII. KA THEPMAWBAB

Ka Thepmawbah .....	159
Ka Riti Sei Shyieng .....	160
Ka Jingpynkhuid ĩa ki Shyieng jong ki baĩap Mynsaw .....	161
Ka Tyngshop bad ka Puron jong ka Phur ka Siang .....	161
Ki Mawlynti ne ki Mawkjat .....	162
Ka Sngi pynpoi Shyieng .....	163
Ka Lyngba bad ka Pyngrei .....	163
Ka Beh-tympem ka Beh-Rawai. ....	164
Sha Mawshyieng bah .....	165
Ha Mawkjat .....	166
Ki Sngi hadien ka jingthepmawbah .....	167

#### IX. KA SHAD KHASI KHARA

Ka Shad Khasi Khara. ....	169
Ka Shad Kynthei .....	170
Ka Madan Shad .....	171
Ka Shad Mastieh .....	172
Ka Shad Suk Mynsiem .....	174



Ka Shad Nongkrem ne ka Shad Pomblang .....	175
Ka Behdeiñkhlam .....	179
Kiwei pat ki jingshad niam jong ki Pnar .....	182
Ka Shad Khasi bad ka Kolshor .....	183
 <b>X. KI MAWBYNNA KI MAWNIAM BAD KI KOR</b>	
Ki Mawbynna ki Mawniam bad ki Kor .....	185
Ki Mawbynna-Nam ha buh phan .....	186
Ki Mawniam .....	188
Ki Jingring ia ki Mawbynna .....	191
Ka Jingpynneh ia ki Mawbynna .....	192
Kiwei pat ki Mawphylla .....	193
 <b>KA JINGPYNKÛT</b>	
Ka Kolshor ha ka Litereshor .....	195
U Synñiang Kot bad Kot Khubor .....	196
Ki Dak Jingkyrmen .....	198
KA PAR JINGTIP (Bibliography) .....	201



## Ka Nongrim jong ka Kolshor ha ka Tnat Anthropology

### KA JINGSDANG

Ka Hamsara kaba la ktik ia ki stad anthropology ban wad khlem thait ia ki jubab ki ban pynhun ia ki jingkylli har rukom, ka la kyisei naduh ba sdang ka longbriew manbriew hi. Ka shnat kolshor jong ka anthropology ba ki khot 'cultural anthropology' ka la lah ban tba la ka dongmusa ha ka pyrthei solonsar namarba ka la pyrshang ban ai ki jubab ia ki mat kiba iadei bad ka kolshor. Ki jingkylli ki mih kumne :

- Balei ba ka basang ia kawei ka jaitbynriew, ka bit ia kawei pat ka jaitbynriew
- Balei ba don kiba longkur longjait na u shynrang, bad don pat ki jaitbynriew kiba longkur longjait na ka kynthei ?
- Balei ki rukom shongkha shongman ki iapher ?
- Balei iapher ka dustur jer dustur thoh ?
- Balei iapher ka niam ? U dkhot u dkhai ? Ka niam-im bad ka niam-iap ?
- Balei iapher ka riam ka beit ? Ka rukom bam rukom sa?
- Balei iapher ka ktien ka thylliej ?
- Balei ba iapher ka dustur iohpateng hiarpateng?
- Balei iapher sa ka phur ka siang ? Ka rongbiria? Ka rukom leh sngewbha sngewmiat ?
- Bad kumta ter ter.

Kane ka kot kan ngam shiphang sha ki khuiñ bad ki thiar ka tnat kolshor jong ka anthropology, kaba lada kylla sha ka ktien Khasi, kan mut ka anthropology shaphang ka kolshor. Kiwei pat ki

lynnong kin ngam beit beit sha ka kolshor Khasi kumba la pynphalang ha ki jynthoh khamtam lei lei ha ki poitri ki drama bad ki prous. Kumta ia kitei kijuh ki jingkylli lah ban pynkylla tang na ka bynta ka kolshor Khasi, kum :

- Balei ba ki Khasi ki iapher ha ka longkur longjait na kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew ?
- Bad kumta ter ter.

## **KA JUK JINGSHAI JONG KA SPAH SNEM KABA KHATPHRA**

Ka suiñ bneng jong ka anthropology ka la sdang phngaiñ bad la pynphyrnai ia lade da ki khlur jong ka naduh ka spah snem kaba khatphra. Ka shalyntem jong ka ka tyllun ryngkat bad ki shalyntem jong ka saians bad ka sociology.

Mynba ka ri Europe ka la sdang ruh kjat ha ka 'Juk Lum Spah' na ka pyrthei thymmai, kaba la ju tip ruh kum ka *Juk Imperialist*, ka la wan sa kawei pat ka Juk kaba la pynkhih ia ka pyrthei baroh kawei. Kane ka juk ka la pynkie berong ia kiei kiei kiba ka pyrthei rim ka la tyngkai. Kum ka umshaw ka la kyndat ia u briew sha ka 'Juk Shem Dustur Shem Riti'. Tang shu lap lei lei ia ka America, baroh baroh ki khih kumba don ba pynkhih ksing ia ki ngap. Ka jingangnud jong ki ka long ban leit wad ia ki dustur bapher bapher jong ka sla pyrthei. Kumta sa long-tnat man-tnat saians ka Philosophy, ka Theology, ka Psychology bad ka Linguistics.

Katba ki sngi ki nang sep. katba ki bnai ki nang ngen bad ki snem ki nang iaïd, wan poi top ka 'Juk Jingpynshai'. Kane ka juk ka la ioh bat ia ka rukom wad kaba tikna. Ka theori ba kane ka 'Juk Jingpynshai' ka tyrwa ka long kum ka kyrteng ba ka ioh: ka ong ba ka kolshor ka roi namar ba ka ai jingshai ia u briew.<sup>1</sup> Sa mih keiñ ka jingmlien ban khot ia kito ki briew kiba la shai ki 'cultured persons'. Ha la ki jong ki jong ki rukom ki anthropologist jong kane ka juk, kum u Adam Smith, u Adam Ferguson, u Jean Turgot bad u Denis Diderot, ki kyrshan ia kane ka thiori. Kine ki riewstad ki

---

1. Jha Makhana. *An Introduction to Anthropological Thought*, Vikas Publishing House Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, 1983. pp. 27-29.

ngeit ba ka dustur ka riti ka ïapher kawei na kawei ym dei namarba la seng la kha pher ïa ngi kumba long ha ka jinghiar pateng ha ka longrynieng man-rynieng, hynrei dei pynban namar ba ïapher ka jingïoh lad ban pyntbit ïalade. U Khasi ba kha ha Shyllong, u kham ïoh lad ban ïa u Khasi ba kha ha Mawkyrwat: bad u Khasi uba kha ha Calcutta u kham ïoh lad shuh shuh ban ïa uto uba kha ha Shyllong. Ka long kumjuh ïa ka jaitbynriew.

Kane ka kynhun pyrkhath kaba pynphriang ïa ka Juk Jing-pynshai, ka ong ba ki jaitbynriew kiba shong ba sah ha ka sla pyrthei, kam pher la ka dei ha ri Europe ne ha ri Asia, ka la ïaid ïa ki lynti Jong ka jinglong bieit jinglong them. Kim shym tip rukom ei ei wat tang ban rep ban riang ruh. Kim pat ïoh jingmut ban ri jynri, kim don aiñ kim don sorkar, ki im ha ki aiñ ka mariang. Hana suki suki ki sa kynjoh sha ka kyrdan jingshai. Kata ka mut ba ka jaitbynriew kaba kham donbok ka ïoh kloï ïa ka lad jingshai bad ka sdang ban saiñ dur ïa ki dustur bad ki riti; katha ka jaitbynriew kaba kham sniew bok pat ka sah kham slem ha ka jingdum. Dei kane ka daw kaba pynmih ïa ki jingïapher hapdeng ki jaitbynriew. Nalor kata, ka mih sa kawei pat ka jingsngew, kawei pa kawei ka jaitbynriew ka sngew ba ym don kolshor kaba kham bha ha ka pyrthei lait na ka jong ka. Nangta sa mih sa ka jingpeitbeiñ bad jingkyntait, mih ka jingïaroh bad jingïashim kylliang haba ki shem ba ka kolshor jong kiwei ka khambha ban ïa la ka jong.

## KA SYRWET JONG KA SPAH SNEM BAKHATPHRA

Ki nongïaid pyrthei jong ka spah snem kaba khatphra kiba mih na la shnong, na la ri ban leit khur spah, ki kyndit kumba ïuh tdong bseiñ haba ki ïa tyngkhuh khuk shi khuk bad ki dustur bapher bapher. Uwei u nongshang pyrthei ka ri Italy, u Marco Polo<sup>2</sup> u la thoh shithi sha la shnong na Shaina (China) ba u sngewlyngngoh tynggeh ban lap ïa ki dustur ba khyllah jong ki nong Shaina.

Ngi tip ruh hadien habud ba ka ri Spain, haba ka la jop ïa ki shnong ka America ka la pynduh pyndam naduh tyllong ïa ki dustur jong ki Red Indian.

---

2. Haviland W.A., *Cultural Anthropology*, Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., New York, 1975. p. 29.

Ki nongjop pyrthei jong ka ri Europe, kawei hadien kawei pat, ki la bud dien ïa ki dienjat jong ka Spain. Kat sha ba ki leit jop ne leit buhai shnong, ki pynbor ïa ki trai jaka ban pdiang ïa ka kolshor jong ka Europe bad ban isih ne pynduh pyndam ïa ki dustur tynrai jong ki trai ri.

Suki suki, ynda la nang ïamih shuh shuh sa kiwei pat ki riewpyrkhat kiba kloi ban ñiewkor bad ai dor ïa ki kolshor jong ki ri shahjop, sa kham duna ki nonglehthombor bad ki nongbanbein ïa ki.

Ki anthropologist kiba ïai minot ban wad shi wad bad tih shi tih, ki hikai ïa ki briew ba baroh ki ïaryngkat kyrdan, bad ba baroh ki kolshor ki long kiba kordor.<sup>3</sup> Te kumta da ka jingtrei shitom jong ki saiantist la nang ïoh khyllie ïa ki syrtap jingtip bapher bapher ba ka sla pyrthei ka la tynsat ha ki kolshor jong ki jaitbynriew jong ka. Ki tnat saians kiba kham ïarap ïa ka anthropology, dei ka Geology bad ka Archaeology. Na ki jingshem ba dang shu ïoh khyllie na ki jingtei bad ki nongbah barim bajah ba la shah tep ha ki jingpynjolor ka mariang, ki anthropologist ki pynmih ïa ka thiori ba ka kolshor ka don la ki juk bad ki ryta.<sup>4</sup> Kiba kham paw na kita ki anthropologist dei ki jong u Karl Marx bad u John Stuart Mill. Ka thiori jong ki ka ong ba ka kolshor ka don la ka ryta. Ka juk kolshor kaba nyngkong eh ka dei ka Juk Maw. Kata ka mut ba ki briew ki la laut na ka jingim riewmariang bad ki la nang ban pyndonkam da ki maw ban ot, ban puh ban daiñ, bad kumta ter ter. Nangta sa mih ki thiori bapher bapher kiba ïaipyrshang shi ïaipyrshang ban lap ïa ka thymmei jong ka kolshor.

## KA THIORI KYRSEI-HI NE KA EVOLUTIONISM

Ynda ka nongtymmen jong ka tnat anthropology jong ka spah snem ba khatphra ka la paitpnat bad ka sdang mih tnum thymmai, ka rukom trei kam bad ka rukom wad jingshisha (data) jong ki anthropologist ruh ka la kylla. Ka evolutionism ka sngewtynnat ban khein ïa ka kolshor kum kaei kaei kaba don jingim. Kata, kaba don la ka ryta khyllung, ka ryta khynnah, ka ryta rangbah bad ka ryta

---

3. Beals R.L. et al, *An Introduction to Anthropology*, London. Collier Macmillan Publishers, 1977, p. 25.

4. Haviland W.A., *Cultural Anthropology*. *Op. cit.*, p. 30.

tymmen. Ka thiori ka ai shibun ki nuksa ban pynshai ialade. Ka ong ba ka kolshor ka san na kawei ka kyrdan jingim sha kawei pat ka kyrdan. kumba u briew u san na ka jinglong khyllung sha ka jinglong khynnah. bad kumta ter ter. Hynrei ka ryta jong ka kolshor shi shi kyrdan ka lah ban neh da ki spah snem. Ka kolshor longmraw ka san sha ka kolshor laitluid; ka kolshor long nongbylla sngi sha ka bylla wai; na ka kolshor iapeiñ sha ka kolshor ia die ia thied; na ka kolshor nongrep sha ka kolshor nongtrei karkhana, bad kiwei kiwei. Ka evolusionism ka batai shuh shuh ba ka kolshor ka saiñ dur suki jai na ka rukom imlang sahlung lymbrum lymbram sha ka rukom imlang sahlung ba iaid ryntih; na ka rukom imlang sahlung kaba shu ap hukum sha ka imlang sahlung ba tip hi kumno ban leh; ka kolshor rep jhur ki longkmie ha kper iing ka san sha ka kolshor ka rep bri ki longkpa sha lum.

## U LEWIS HENRY MORGAN 1818-1881)

Napdeng ki nongkyrshan bapawnam jong ka evolutionism uba kham paw u dei u L.H. Morgan. U Morgan u la pynieng na ka jingshem la jong. U la im bun bun snem bad ki Red Indians ba ki khot Iroguois da ka jingiajan bad ki u la lah ban kynshew bad ban pynneh (tang ha ki jynthoh) ia ki dustur jong ki shuwa ba kin jah jynduh jyndam na sla pyrthei. Ha u snem 1877, u la tei mot ia lade da ka jynthoh kaba u ai kyteng *Ancient Society : Researches in the Lines of Human Progress from Savagery through Barbarism to Civilization*. Dei ma u uba la pynbynta ia ka histori ha ki lai Juk: Juk Riewkhlaw, Juk Riewthombor bad Juk Riewshai. U Morgan u pyniabyrshem artat ia ka Juk Riewkhlaw bad ka Juk Bam-khaw-im, ia ka Juk Riewthombor bad ka Juk Thaw-khiew bad ia ka Juk Riewshai bad ka Juk Pule.<sup>5</sup>

U Morgan u iathuh ba ki Riewkhlaw kim ju don kano kano ka rukom rep ka rukom riang; ki shu bam tang da ki soh khlaw kumba leh ki mrad. Ka rukom shongkha shongman jong ki ruh ka dang long thurmur. Ki im nadong shadong kum ki mrad bad kim ju ithuh kur ithuh kha. Ynda kine ki riewkhlaw ki la kham shai khyndiat ki sa sdang ia ithuh briew bad ki sa sdang iarap kam

---

5. Jha Makha, *An Introduction to Anthropological Thought*, Op. cit., pp. 38-40.

markylliang. Ki sa ïa tip ïa ka buit thaw ryntieh thaw khnam, bad ki sa nang ban thaw khiew shet khiew tiew, ynda ki la shem ïa ka buit ban rep bad ban buh symbai buh rnai, ki la tip ruh ban kheiñ kur kheiñ kha. Ki shim jait na ka longkmie, u rangbah u ïoh kabu ban ri bun ngut ki longkmie ha kajuh ka por. Kumta shi kumta haduh ban da poi ka Juk Riewshai. Ha ka por jong ki Riewshai, ka shongkha shongman ka sdang wandur wandar, ki brieve ki shem ïa ki buit thoh buit pule, ki shem ïa ka buit synshar buit khadar bad ïa ki buit imlang sah-lang bad ki sa sdang ban buh jingkyinmaw ïa kaei kaei kaba ki longshuwa manshuwa ki hikai.

## U HERBERT SPENCER (1820-1903)

Ka ri Bilat ka la pynmih bun ngut ki stad kolshor kiba kyrshan ïa ka evolutionism. Hýnrei kiba kham paw ki dei u Herbert Spencer bad u James Frazer (1854-1941). U Spencer ha la ka jingshem u lap ba don ar tylli ki lad trei kam jong ka kynhun imlang sahleng. Kawei kaba im sngi ban kynshew tang ïa kiei kiei kaba thaiñ bad ba bun syrtap (complex). U Frazer pat u sngewdei ban ñiew kyrpang ruh ïa ki kyrdan jong ka niam bad ka saians, u Herbert u pynmih ïa ka *Principles of Sociology* ha ka snem 1896.<sup>6</sup> Ryngkat bad u la don ruh u Thomas R. Malthus uba kyrshan ïa ka thiori.

## U EDWARD BURNETT TYLOR (1832-1917)

Ïa u Tylor jong ka ri Bilat, la ñiew kum u kynja thawlang jong ka Social Anthropology, namarba u la seng pynkha kawei ka rukom hikai shaphang ka kolshor. Ha ka hasdang lei lei ïa ka jingbatai jong u la kheiñ ba ka long ka thymmei jong kiwei pat ki songbatai (definition) :

“Culture ... is that complex whole which includes knowledge, belief, art, morals, law custom and other capabilities and habits acquired by man as a member of society.”<sup>7</sup>

---

6. *Ibid.*, p. 46.

7. Miller E.S. and Weitz C.A. *Introduction to Anthropology*, Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1979, p. 300.



### *Kata ka mut :*

Ka Kolshor ka dei kata ka tlieng ba la thaiñ lang da ki symboh jingtip, ki symboh jingngeit, ki symboh jingstad bad ki symboh tip briew tip Blei, ka aiñ ka dustur bad kiwei kiwei pat ki jait jingmlien ba u briew u kynshew kum u dkhot jong ka kynhun imlang sahlang.

Kane ka songbatai jong u Tylor ka la paw pyrthei ha ka kot tei nam jong u ka *Primitive Culture* (1987).

*Ka* kolshor, namarkata, ka dei ka snap ka skor jong u briew kaba u lum u kynshew bad u ioh pateng na ka jaitbynriew la jong. kaba kdup kaba kyn-oi bad kaba pynheh pynsan ia u naduh ka pneh jong ka kmie.<sup>8</sup> Ka paw ba ka kolshor kam dei ka snap tipthuh-hi (instinct) kaba don ha u briew naduh ba dang kha. U/ka briew u/ ka ioh pateng ia ka kolshor tang da kaba shah kha bad shah pynheh pynsan ha ka jylli jong ka. Lada weng noh ia u/ka khyllung naduh ba u/ka dang rit bad pynheh pynsan ha kawei pat ka jylli, khlem pep un/kan im da kawei pat ka kolshor. U Khasi ba kha ha Shillong, hynrei uba shah ialam naduh dang rit sha Canada, un nym tip shuh ia ki dustur ki riti Khasi, bad kumta ter ter.

Haba bishar bniah ia ka jingbatai jong u Tylor shaphang ka kolshor. ngi sngewthuh ba u batai ia ka kolshor kaba la san la rangbah bha, ka kolshor kaba la wandur wandar, kaba la don la ka ryta bad ka pateng kat ka jaitbynriew hi. Imat u la shu pdiang arti arjat ia ka evolutionism ba la mih ha shuwa jong u, khlem da pyniapher eiei ia ka jingshem la jong na ka jingshem jong ki. Kata ka long ba shisien ba ka kolshor ka la sdang la ka lynti ban iaïd, ka tyllun beit shaphrang, khlem kyrtiang dien shuh. Ka iaïd na ka Juk Riewkhlaw sha ka Juk Riew-thombor, bad ka Juk Riewshai. Baroh ki kolshor ki dei ban da mad lut ia ki kyndon jingroi. U klet ba ka kolshor ka lah ban syntuid, ran dien bad poi biang na ka Juk Jingshai sha ka Juk Riewthombor. Ki nongkynthoh jong u ki pynrem ia kane, namar ba ka don ka por ba ka kolshor ka kyrtiang dien. Ki khot ia kane ka *doctrine of cultural retrogression*. Kane ka mih na ka jingmlien jong ki jaitbynriew ban bteng ia ki dustur bad ki riti wat hadien ba ki shem ba ka jingthmu jong ki nongsdang kam tpei kam shuh; ki shu leh tang namar ba la ju leh.

---

8. *Ibid.*, p. 302.

U Marvin Harris u shim ia ki jingmut jong ka songbatai u Tylor da kaba pynkylla malu mala ia ki jingbatai. U ai jingmut ia ka jingroi jong ki kolshor satlak ka pyrthei kum kata ka "unilinear evolution",<sup>9</sup> bad u Julian Steward pat u khot ia kajuh 'classical evolutionary formulation.'<sup>10</sup>

U Tylor u la don shibun ki nongbud, ia ka songbatai jong u. ki anthropologist bad ki sociologist kim ju klet ban pyndonkam. Da ki bun snem, u ieng rangbah kum uta u thawlang jong ki. Dei tang ynda kham hadien ba ki anthropologist bad ki sociologist ki sdang iaid lait ia u Tylor namar la bun ki jingtyrwa kiba kham bha bad kham tikna.

## KA JINGDUNA JONG KA EVOLUTIONISM

Shisynpeit ia ka jingtrei jong ki anthropologist jong ka spah snem kaba khatkhyndai, i kumba ki kwah prat lynti tikna tang ban pynshai thik pa thik ban tip hangno don ki snap ba iasyriem bad hangno don ka jingiapher hapteng ki kolshor ka pyrthei. Ka jingiarap jong ka evolutionism ka long ba ka pyrthei ka la kham sngewthuh ia ka jingkordor jong ki kolshor, bad ka jinglah ban shemphang ia ki kolshor bapher bapher. Dei na ka jingtrei jong ki ba kiwei pat ki anthropologist ba mih hadien habud ki sa lah ban bteng. Ka jingduna jong kane ka thiori ka lah ban long ba ki nongkyrshan jong ka ki la khmih lynti ban shem ia kijuh ki rukom heh rukom san jong ki kolshor wat la ka jinglong jan ka jaka ba ki sdang ka iapher. Ka pynpaw ba ki dang tip tang shaphang u briew hynrei kim pat da ngam jylliew ia ka jinglah jong ka mariang ban pynkylla ia u briew. Na kane ka daw, ka evolutionism ka kham ring padun ia lade ban pdiang tang ia kawei ka kolshor. kata ka mut ka kolshor kaba san na ka Juk Riewkhlaw sha ka Juk Riewthombor bad ka Juk Riewshai. Lada ngi kwah ban pdiang ia ka, ngin shem ba dang bun ki

---

9. Marvin Harris, *The Rise of Anthropological Theory* (A History of Theories of Culture), Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, 1972. p. 171. 10. Jha Makhan, *An Introduction of Anthropological Thought*, Op. cit., p. 46.

10. Marvin Harris, *Culture, People, Nature: An Introduction to General Anthropology*.

jingduna. ngin ym lah ban don thiori shuh lait tang na ka thiori jong ki. Ha ka jingshisha, naduh ba la pynmih jingkyntoh u Franz Boas (1858-1942) ka evolutionism ka sdang duh bor. Une u anthropologist um sngewmon ban pdiang ia ka evolutionism namar kam don sakhi sabut eiei ban kyrshan ia ki jingshem thymmai. U Boas u kren shai kdar ba kano kano ka jingwad jong u anthropologist ka dei ban da don lang ka histori bad ka jingshem thymmai u la ong ba man la ka kolshor ka don la ka jong ka jong ka jinglong kyrpang (uniqueness). Lada jia ba don jingiasyriem, u la pynap lpa la ka nia: u ong ba dei namar ka jingiashim kyliang ki kolshor, khamtam lei lei hapdeng ki kolshor bamarkhap.<sup>11</sup>

U Franz Boas u la leh ia ka research jong u ha Canada. Ngin kham sngewthuh shuh shuh lada ngi pule ia ka thesis jong u kaba u ai kyrteng ka *Historical Particularism*. U Boas um pdiang ia ka jingtyrwa jong u Morgan ba kijuh ki jingjia ki jia ha baroh ki kolshor.

Sa kawei ka jing uxor jong u Boas, bad kito kiba sngew kum ma u, ka long ba ki jynthoh jong u Tylor bad u Morgan kim da dei eh ki jingshem la jong, hynrei ki dei ki jingiatuh pateng jong ki nongshang pyrthei, ki nongkhahi bad ki mishoneri ialap niam.

## KA EVOLUTIONISM BAD KA KOLSHOR KHASI

Ka kolshor ki Khasi ruh ka iasyriem dur bad ka evolutionism jong u Morgan bad u Tylor. Kat kaba la lum ka long na kaba la iohsngew na kiwei. Ki don ki jynthoh kiba dang lah ban pynshisha na ka jingim ba mynta, hynrei ki don ruh ki rukom im rukom leh kiba la shitom ban lap dien, hynrei ki long kiba ka jaitbynriew ka dang bat bad dang pynneh ne khyllie biang. Kawei ka nuksa ka long ba baroh baroh, ngi dang ia ngeit ba ka dustur shim jait shim khong ka long na ka kynthei kaba long ka kmie, bad ba kiei kiei baroh ki sdang na ka longkur longjait.<sup>12</sup>

---

11. Haviland, W.A. *Cultural Anthropology*, *Op. cit.*, pp. 33-34.

12. Yn sa bteng shuh ha ka jingpynkut nia

## KA DIFFUSIONISM

Naduh ki sngi ba u Franz Boas u la pynkhih jingmut pyrshah ïa ka evolutionism, ki anthropologist jong ka ri America ki la sdang pyntrei kam ïa ki jingpruid lynti jong u Boas. Kat kaba ki wad na kaei kaei kaba la don ha ka histori, ki da pynshisha artat da ki jingshem thymmai la jong.

Ha kane kajuh ka por, ha ri Europe ruh la mih bun tylli ki kynhun anthropologist kiba sngew pyrshah ïa ka evolutionism. Kine ki stad anthropology ka Europe, ki pynwandur la ka jong ka thiori thymmai. Na ka bynta jong ki, ki pynsyngngeit la ka nongrim ba baroh ki kolshor ha pyrthei salonsar, ki mih ki krih tang na kawei ka kolshor-ïawbei kaba don tang kawei ka thymmei haei re haei. Ka jinghikai jong ki ka long ba mynhyndai kulong kumah, la don ki nongshong shnong ïra kawei ka jaka, hadien habud, ki mih shnong shawei sha-ar sha ba kham jngai. Kine ki juh ki briew ki rah lang bad ki ïa la ka kolshor nongtymmen. Kumta shi kumta, man ka por ba don ka jingkyntia shnong, ki khun ki ksiew, ki longdien mandien, kim ju klet ban rah lang bad ki la ka dustur ka riti ba ki ieid ki thoiñ. Haba kumta, don ar tylli kiei kiei kiba lah ban mih: kawei ka long ka jingïasyriem, namar ki sdang na kajuh ka thymmei; kawei pat ka jingïapher, namar ba la ïa jngai na ka jaka sdang bad na ka pateng kaba sdang. Kum ka jinglong briew, ngi don ka jingmlen ban pyntam ne pynduna haba ngi ïathuh eiei. Kata ka la jia ha ka jingai pateng ïa ka *kolshor-ïawbei*. ïa kane ka jingngeit ba baroh ki kolshor ki sdang na kajuh ka thymmei ki khot *diffusionism*.<sup>13</sup>

Ki diffusionist, ha ka jingngeit baskhem jong ki, ki batai ïa ka jingkylla ki dustur ne ki jingïapher jong ki riti, ba ka dei ka jingpynkylla tang ban im bha im miat bad ki khot ïa ka ka 'adaptation.'

Ki kyrtong jong kane ka thiori dei u Grafton Elliot Smith, u William James Perry bad u W.H.R. Rivers. Kine harum ki long ki jingkhun-nia jong ki.

---

13. Haviland W.A. *Cultural Anthropology, Op. cit.*, p. 35. 10

## U GRAFTON ELLIOT SMITH (1871-1937)

U Grafton shuwa ba un kyrñiom ha ka jylli jong ka anthropology, u la trei kum u doktor sumar nongpang. Kum u doktor u la trei ha ri Ijpt. Ka jingiphieng jong ki pyramid ka la long kum ka jingiohi-paw kaba la rong syndon ia u Grafton sha kawei pat ka pyrthei. U la puson minot ia ki ar tylli ki jingjia (phenomena): ki jyntei ha ri Ijpt, bad ki jingoh maw jong ki druids ha Bilat. U sngew eh taiñ ban ngeit ba ki druids na lade hi ki la lah ban mutdur ia ki rukom oh maw; u la khan hi marwei marwei ban wad ia ka daw. Khatduh khatwai u pynkutnia da kaba ong ba ki druids ki la pyrthuh ia ki nong Ijpt hyndai, hynrei ha ka jingpyrshang jong ki druids kim shym lah ban pynjlih pynitynnat ia ki jingoh jong ki kumba lah ki nong Ijpt. Khlem da artatien shuh ia la ka jingshem, u pynkop ia ki nia ba ki druids ki la tynneng kynduh kyntan na ki nong Ijpt. Ha ka kot ba u shon, u pynkut ba ki Pyramid Maya, ki Pagoda jong ki nong Japan bad ki nong Cambodia, ki Bali Tempyl bad ki mot tep briew jong ki Amerindian ki la iadon bha ka jing-íajan. Na ka bynta u Grafton, ka jingstad baroh ka thylleng na u thning ka ri Ijpt. Na Ijpt ki la kynriah sha kiwei pat ki jaka, bad kata ka jingkyndriah shnong ka la sdang malu mala kumba sawspah snem shuwa ka jingkha ia u Khrist.

Don lai tylli ki mat pynksan ia ka diffusionism ha ka kot ba u Grafton u la shon ha u snem 1928. *In the Beginning the Origin of Civilization*.<sup>14</sup>

1. Ka jinglong tynrai u briew, ka long kaba luiñ, namarkata lada khlem da pyni shuwa un nym lah mutdur hi na lade. Ka jingsdang jong ka kolshor, u ong, ka jia tang shisien-khat lano re, tang haba don ki daw kiba biang;
2. Kum kata ka jingjia sienkhat ka la urlong tang ha ri Ijpt hyndai;
3. Ka jingstad kaba janai katno katno ruh ynda la shu hikai pateng pateng, kan nym sah kumjuh, kan kham duna bad kan kham hiar dor. Kane kan kham paw lada dei rah ia ka kolshor sha ki jaka kiba kham pajih na ka jylli.

---

14. Jha Makhan.-4« *Introduction to Anthropological Thought, Op. cit.*, p. 53.

U Grafton u la pynmih sa kawei ka kot *The Diffusion of Culture* (1933), ha kaba u la nang kyrshan ïa ka nia jong ka diffusionism.

### **U WILLIAM JAMES PERRY (1887-1949)**

U Perry pat ha ka jingleit jingoh kai jong u ïa ka Cairo, u la lap dien pynban ïa ki nongtilh mai-rim. Ka jingshem thymmai ka la ktah jur ïa u haduh ba um banse shuh ban thoh kawei ka kot *The Children of the Sun* (1923) kaba kyrshan ïa u Grafton Smith. Na ka bynta u Perry ruh ki kolshor baroh ki sdang na ka pneh dap burom jong ka ri ljipt.

### **U W.H.R. RIVERS (1864-1922)**

U Rivers ruh, nyngkong nyngshap u la trei kum u doktor, hynrei suki suki u la kylla long u nongkyrshan bakhlaïñ jong ka cultural anthropology. Ki nia jong ka nongrim jong ka diffusionism ba u tyrwa ki iapher shibun na ki nia ba pynieng u Grafton bad u Perry. U Rivers u tyrwa la ka jong ka thiori, ka jingantad jong u ka long ba ka pdeng jong ka kolshor ka dei ka Australia. Ki briew ki mih na Australia ban leit sha ki dew-lynnong, hynrei u ong ba na ki daw bym lah kiar, kiba lah ban poi shadun ki dewlynnong dei tang ki rangbah, imat ka mariang ka la klun lut sha lade ïa ki khynnah khyllung bad ki kynthei. Ki rangbah kiba mih na Australia, suki suki, ki la ïashongkha shongman bad ki kynthei jong ki dewlynnong. Katba ki snem ki nang khylliap uwei hadien uwei pat, ki khun ki kti, ki nangduna nangduna ka jingtip pateng shaphang ki kpa jong ki. Ka kolshor ba ki kpa ki wan rah pateng hi ruh, suki suki ka shahklun lang ha ka kolshor jong ki trai dewlynnong. U Rivers u ïathuh ba kita ki longkpa ruh suki suki ki pyniadei ïa lade bad ka kolshor thymmai khlem jingeh eiei, hynrei ka don tang kawei ka dustur kaba kim kwah pynduh. Kata ka dustur ka dei dustur ka riti niam-ïap. Shaphang kane, u ong ba jan man la ki kolshor hi kim ju kwah ban kylla, bad dei na kane ka daw ba ka riti niam-ïap ka kham ïasyriem ha man la ki dong jong ka pyrthei, khamtam lei lei hapdeng kito ki bym pat ïa khleh bad kiwei ki-ar.

## KI DIFFUSIONIST JONG KA RI GERMANY

Katba kitei ki lai ngut ki dang pynlut por pynlut bor ban pynngeit ĩa ka pyrthei baroh kawei da ki jingshem jong ki, ki diffusionist jong ka ri Germany ki nang pynjanai la ka phang la jong ba ki khot ki *Culture Circle*. Kiba kham paw na ki diffusionist ka Germany ki dei u Friedrich Ratzel (1844-1904), u Fritz Graebner (1877-1934), u Phadar Wilhem Schmidt (1868-1954) bad u Martin Gusinde.

U Ratzel<sup>15</sup> u long kum u kynja kñi uba pynshai la ki *culture circle*. Kine ki long kita ki jylli kiba pynkha ĩa ki kolshor bapher bapher. Ki jylli, ngi tip ki nang heh nang heh bad lada shah ba kin heh katba dei ban kut, kin nym dap jaka ban pynĩar. Ha ka jingpyrkhat jong u Ratzel bad ki paralok jong u, ki sngew dei ban ong ba ki kolshor ka pyrthei ki don la ki jong ki jong ki jylli, hynrei katba ka por ka nang ĩaid, kita ki jylli ki ĩatyngkhuh bad ki la khleh ne ĩa shim kylliang hapteng jong ki; na kata ka daw ka don ka jingĩasyriem bad ka jingĩapher hapteng ki kolshor. Kumba ka pyrthei ka la tip lpa ĩa ka matti ki nong Germany, ha kane ka phang ruh ka jingtrei jong ki diffusionist jong ka, ka long ka synniang bakordor bad ba sngewdei ban tyngkai bad pule lem.

## KI DIFFUSIONIST JONG KA RI AMERICA

Katba ki shlem barhem jong ki anthropologist ka Bilat bad ka Germany ki dang pynklang la ka ding ka ding, ka ri America ruh ka la pynsawa la ka sur lyngba ki khun dapshynrang la jong, u Clark Wisler (1870-1947) bad u Alfred Kroeber (1876-1960).

Ka diffusionism ba ki nong America ki tyrwa ka ong ba ka kolshor ka ĩasyriem ne ka ĩapher, ym dei eh namarba ĩapher ka ryta ne ka juk, hynrei dei ka jingĩasyriem ne ka jingĩapher jong ki thaiñ ba ka sdang. ĩa ki thaiñ kolshor kiba lah ban rit ne heh kat kum ka jinglong jinglong, ki khot ki *culture areas*.<sup>16</sup> Ka jinglong briew ka hikai ĩa ki briew ban ĩashim kylliang ne ĩatynneng markylliang ĩa

---

15. Jha Makhan, *An Introduction to Anthropological Thought*, *Op. cit.*, p. 59.

16. *Ibid.*, p. 69.

kaei kaei kaba ai jingmyntoi ia ki hi. Ki anthropologist kum ki jong u Kroeber ki la iawad bniah ia ka rukom im jong ki briew kiba iashong markhappud jong ka America ba Shatei bad ka America ba Shathie. Ynda ki shem ba ka jingshem jong ki ka iadei bad ka thiori, ki sa sdang pynphriang shaphang kita ki *culture areas*.

Bun ki briew kiba sngewiadei jingmut bad ki diffusionist jong ka America, namar ki sngewsuk ban khein ia ka ryta jong ki kolshor tang da kaba tip ia ki katto katne ki jingshisha (facts) jong ka Geography. Kine ki diffusionist ki sngewshlan ruh ban ong ba da kita kijuh ki jingtip kim artatien ban tip sa ia ka thymmei jong ki kolshor.

Pynban haba ngi peit pat ma ngi ki longdien, ngi shem ba ka thiori jong ki diffusionist ka America ruh ka don la ka jingbiang bad ka jingduna. Kumno ka anthropology kan antad kat ia ka ryta jong ka kolshor khlem da pyntikna ia ki na ki jingshisha ?

Kumjuh ruh, kumno ngin lah ban pdiang ba ka kolshor jong ka sla pyrthei ka sdang tang na Ijipt kumba ngeit ki jong u Grafton bad u Perry ne tang na Australia kumba ring nia u Rivers ? Da kaba kyrshan ia ka diffusionism la jong, ki diffusionist ruh ha la ka rukom, ki dang kyrshan hi ia ka evolutionism. Ka anthropology kaba dang wad, khlem pep kan ym lah ban pdiang matlah ia ka diffusionism ruh. Kan ym kyntait beit naphang, hynrei ka jied shiah bad kan pynbha kat kaba kine ki radbah ki la tih nongrim.

## KA DIFFUSIONISM BAD KA KOLSHOR KHASI

Kat kum ka jinglap jong ki riewstad Linguistics, kum u Dr. Grierson bad u Pater Schmidt,<sup>17</sup> ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka dei ka jaitbynriew kaba la wan poi sha kine ki lum na sha ri ba jngai, ia kaba la shu tip kum ka 'khatar snem lynti.' Ka rukom kren jong ki Khasi ka iasyriem bad kita ki Mon-Khmer, namarba ka ktien jong ki bad ka ktien Khasi ka don tang tang shisien kynnoh (monosyllable). Ka pyni ba ka diffusionism ka iadei nongrim bad ka jingsdang ia ka ktien Khasi. Ka thymmei jong ka ktien Khasi ka don haei re haei.

---

17. H. Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, the Shillong Printing Works, Shillong, 1970. pp. v-vii.



Na ka bynta jong ngi ki Khasi, ngin hap wad bniah ia ka jynthoh jong u Rivers, uba pynlong ia ka Australia ka thymmei jong ki kolshor.

Lada shim sa ia ki mawbyнна ba ki Khasi ki pynieng ban pynsahnam pynsah jingkyrmaw ia ki Longshuwa Manshuwa, nang sngewidei shuh shuh bad ki nia u Rivers.

U P.R.T. Gurdon, haba u batai shaphang ki mawbyнна bad ki mawniam jong ki Khasi u ong ba ki iasyriem bad ki mawshynrang mawkynthei jong kiwei pat ki jylla jong ka ri India. Ym tang katta; u ring nia shuh shuh ba ki iasyriem bad ki maw ba ju thung sha kiwei pat ki jaka ka pyrthei.<sup>18</sup> Ia kajuha ka jingiathuh la ban biang u J.N. Chowdhury.<sup>19</sup> Kumjuh ruh u Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh u sngewdei ban ong ba ngi ki Khasi, imat ngi wan poi na shaduh sha New Zealand.<sup>20</sup> Ha kiwei pat ki lynnong jong ka kot jong u. Ka Niam Khasi (1937), u la pyni shibun ki nia ba ki Khasi ki la iashim ia ai kylliang ia ki dustur bad ki para marjan. Ka rukom ngeit ia ka dujok. ka niamra, kam dei ka jingngeit tynrai ki Khasi; ki ioh ia ka na ki para marjan (Shilot). Ka jingbeh Deinkhlam ki Pnar ruh ka dei kaba la ia shim kylliang hyndai na kiwei pat ki kolshor.<sup>21</sup>

## KI FUNCTIONALIST

Ka mynsiem-kwah-tip tynrai jong ki anthropologist kam shah ia ki ban shu hun noh tang ia ka jinglap jong ki katto katne tylli ki thiori. Man la ka juk ka pateng bynrrew ka pynmih hi la ki jong ki jong ki khraw pyrkhat. Te kumta hadien ka Juk jong ki diffusionist, la wan mih pyrthei sa ka Juk jong ki *Functionalist*. Kine ki nongkyrshan ki pyrshah jur ia ka jinghikai jong ki evolutionist bad ki diffusionist, khamtam lei lei kito kiba shat sawar palat pud (extremist). Ki functionalist ki pdiang ia ki lynti ba tyrwa u Boas,

---

18. P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis*, Cosmo Publications, New Delhi, 1981. p. 144.

19. J.N. Chowdhury, *The Khasi Canvas*, Navana Printing Works Pvt. Ltd., Calcutta, 1978, pp. 52-61.

20. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. viii.

21. *Ibid.*, pp. 1. 14-5.

J.N. Chowdhury, *The Khasi Canvas*, *Op. cit.*, pp. 416-426.

hynrei ki khein kor ia ka kam (function) ba ka kolshor ka leh. U Boas ha ki jingwad u shim ne u sdang barabor na kaei kaei kaba la don lpa ha ka histori bad u sa tei jingshisha thymmai ban pynieng pynksan ne pynrem ia kata kaba la ong bad la don ha ka histori: hynrei ki functionalist pat ki kdat shawei, kata, ki pynleit jingmut tang ha ka Juk kaba dang im, kim pyndonkam ia ki jingjia ba ka histori la shem. Ka nia bad ka nongrim jong ki ka long ba shisien ba ka kolshor kam iarap shuh ia kiba dang im, ka kylla noh ka histori. Ka kolshor ka dei ban dei ka jingim, ka dei ban dei ka dustur ka riti jong kiba im. Na ka bynta ki functionalist, kaei kaei kaba la rim ka bym iarap shuh, ka bym don jingmut shuh, kam dei shuh ka kolshor. Na kata ka daw, ka kolshor ka dei ban kylla kat kum ka por, lada ka kylla dur, kam mut ba kam dei shuh ka kolshor, ka dei hi ka kolshor, ka kolshor jong kita kiba dang bat bad dang ri ia ka. Hoodid ki sngewthuh ba ka kolshor kam kylla dur tang ha ka shipateng bynriew, ka kylla suki jai khlem don ba sngewthuh.

Ka jingwan mih jong ki functionalist ha ka tnat anthropology, ka la sdang na ki jinghikai bad ki jynthoh jong u Alfred Reginald Radcliffe-Brown bad u Bronislaw Kaspar Malinowski. Ma ki pat ki la shah ialam ha ka jynthoh jong uwei u sociologist na ri France, u Emile Durkheim (1858-1917). U Durkheim u la kynshew lang ia ki jingmut jong ka sociology haba u kren shaphang ki kam jong ka niam barim bajah, um shym don jingthmu eiei ban long uta u nongsdang thiori thymmai.

## **U ALFRED REGINALD RADCLIFFE-BROWN (1881-1955)**

U A.R. Radcliffe-Brown u dei u briew uba la ngam jylliew ha ki bun ki liang bad ki phang, na ka bynta ki anthropologist u dei u functionalist, namar u mlien barabor ban wad ia ka daw jong kiei kiei kiba jia bad kiba long. Haba u batai shaphang ki jinglehniam, ki khanatang, ki puriskam, bad kiwei u Radcliffe-Brown u ong ba ki dei ki daw kiba tehsong ia ka jaitbynriew. Ka jingia kynduh lang jong ki briew ban pyndep ia ka niam ka rukom, u ong kam da dei eh ba ki kwah mane Blei; ka dei pynban ka jingdonkam jong ki ban iasngew long tylli lang kawei.<sup>22</sup> Ha ka por ba u dang pule bad wad jingtip ia ki dustur bad ki riti jong ki nong Andaman, u pynrem jur

---

22. Haviland, *Cultural Anthropology*. Op. cit., p. 39.

la ka rukom pynkop ha ka kolshor ka don ka thymmei haei re haei, u ong ka la biang ban peit bniah ïa ka rukom ïa im, ka rukom ïashim ïa-ai, kyliang jong ki dustur da ki briew kiba dang ïabat ïa kita ki dustur. U ong ka dei ban don ka daw ïa ka jingsdang bad ka jingbat ïa kano kano ka kolshor. Lada ki briew ki hun, ki bit ki biang bad ki ïaid shaphrang, u Radcliffe-Brown u ong ba kata kaba ïarap ïa ki ka dei ka kolshor.<sup>23</sup>

U Radcliffe-Brown u ong ba ka kolshor ka dei tang ka nongpynhun nongpynbiang ïa ki jingdonkam ha har rukom jong u briew. U briew u donkam ban ioh ka jingkoit jingkhiah, u donkam ban don ka longtiing longsem, u donkam ki khun ki kti, u donkam ban long u dkhoh jong ka shnong ka thaw, u donkam ban ioh ka kyrdan bad ka maiñ ha la iing, ha la shnong, hapdeng ki kur ki kha, ki lok ki jor bad kumta ter ter. Ka kolshor ka pynbiang lut ïa kine baroh ha ka jylli imlang sahlang. Ha kane ka liang, u Radcliffe-Brown, u kyrshan ïa ki sociologist, kiba ñiew ïa ka kolshor kum ka lad jingim jong u briew ha ka kynhun-imlang sahlang kaba ryntih.<sup>24</sup>

## U BRONISLAW KASPAR MALINOWSKI (1884-1942)

U wei pat u nongthoh thiori ka anthropology dei u B.K. Malinowski. Ha ki bun ki liang u ïasyriem bad u mynjur bad u Radcliffe-Brown. U ban bunsien ha ki jynthoh jong u ba ka kamram jong ka kolshor ka long tang ban pynbit pynbiang ïa ka longbriew manbriew kat kum ka jaka jaka bad ka por ka por.<sup>25</sup> Ka jingdonkam ha kongsan eh jong u briew kat shaba u shong u sah, ka long ka jingsngewshngaiñ. Um dei ban syier shaphang ka bam ka diñ, ka iohpateng ka hiarpateng, ka kam ka jam, ka kyrdan longbriew manbriew ha ka imlang sahlang. U ong shuh shuh ba lada kine ki don ha ka jingma, u briew u wad jaka rieh ha kiwei pat ki bor bad ki jingngeit ba sha lyndet (U Blei, ki ksuid ne ki puri ne kino kino ki kynja rngai). Kita ki lah ban long ka niam lane ki jingleh jadu

---

23. Spradley James P. and McCurdy David W. *Anthropology: The Cultural Perspective*, New York, John Wiley & Sons, 1980, pp. 1-22.

24. *International Encyclopaedia of the Social Sciences*, Vols. 3 & 4, David Sills (ed.).

25. Ember, Carol. R. and Ember Melvin, *Cultural Anthropology* Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffe, New Jersey, 1977, p. 52.

myntor. Ka jingmyntoi jong kano kano ka seng bhalang ka long tang lada ka lah ban wallam jingsuk ïa u briew.

U Malinowski u ïapher jingmut bad u Radcliffe-Brown tang ha kawei ka phang. Kata, ka jingkyntait jong u ïa kino kino ki thiori jingsdang jong ka kolshor. U ong ka la bianḡ ban wad ïa ki nongrim jong ka kolshor tang da kaba bishar bniah ïa ki kam ba ka leh. U pynñabynta ïa ki ha ki lai bynta :

1. Ka kolshor ka dei ban pyndap pynbiang ïa ki jingdonkam ka longbriew manbriew — ka bam ka dih bad ka shongkha shongman;
2. Ka kolshor ka dei ban pyndap pynbiang, ban tatar narud nakiar ïa kiwei pat ki jingdonkam - ka aiñ bad ki jing-pyntbit ïa lade (education) ;
5. Ka kolshor ka dei ban pyndap pynbiang ïa ka rukom mane Blei bad ka rukom' im.

Lada don uno uno u briew uba lah ban wad bniah ïa ki rukom pynbiang jong ka kolshor ïa kitei ki mat ki jura, u Malinowski u ong ba um artatien ban lap dien ïa ka thymmei jong kata ka kolshor.

## **KA FUNCTIONALISM BAD KA KOLSHOR KHASI**

Na ka liang ka jingjanai bad ka jingpura, kane ka thiori Functionalism ruh kam don eiei ban tyrwa ïa ki briew kiba kwah tip ïa ka tynrai jong ka kolshor. Kaba ki functionalist ki la lah ban leh ka long ban ïapyrshah ïa ki jinghikai jong ki evolutionist bad ki diffusionist, hynrei ban tyrwa pli da kiwei pat ki nia, kim shym lah sei nuksa.

Pynban la ruh kane ka thiori functionalism ka biang ne ka duna ngin nym ktaid nia hangne, kaba shu kwah pynbyrshem hangne, ka long ba ha ka kolshor Khasi ki don shibun tylli ki dustur bad ki riti kiba ngi la ïohpateng kiba dei ban sngew-phuhmut phuhmat bad sngew sarong, kiba la sdang ban mih na ka daw ka jingpynhun jingbiang jong ki ïa ki jingdonkam ki Khasi. Ban shim nuksa kawei: ka jingpyndonkam jong ki Khasi ïa u khnam bad ka ryntieh, ka jingmih ka rongbiria, ka pynbiang ïa ka jingdonkam jong ngi ban ïada ïa lade na u nongshun nongpen. Ki shynrang ki long ki Khyndai Bah Ryntieh, namarba ki tbit bad ki donkam ruh ban tbit khnang ban

iaada la ka ri, la ka kur bad ia lade. Man la u shynrang u ju kit la ka ryngkap kat sha ha u leit u wan. Ka kynthei pat ka nang ban pyndonkam la ka wait la ka khoh bad u star namar ka donkam ban pynbiang ia la ki khun ki kti bad la ka iing ka sem.<sup>26</sup>

Kawei pat ka nuksa kaba biang na ka bynta ka functionalism, ka dei ka jingmih ki rukom phawar. Ki Khasi kim nang thoh nang pule, kat kaba ki leh ka long tang kaba la buh jingkyngmaw. Ka sap thaw poitri ka don, ka sap rwai lei lei ki jubor hapdeng ki Khasi. Ka mynsiem iatrei lang ka shong shit. U Khasi u tip kumno ban leh, u thaw ki phawar kiba lyngkot bad kiba suk ban bud, bad ka sur jong ki ruh ka shongshit wei la don ba phawar, kiwei pat kin ym lah khlem da risa lang 'kiw shi kiw.'<sup>27</sup>

Ki don bun sa kiwei ruh kiba lah ban ringnia hangne, ka dustur thep mawbah, ka dustur phawar Meikha Pakha, ka dustur ia poikha poiman, khlem pep ki mih na ka jingdonkam.

## KI STRUCTURALIST

Ka songbatai badang kham shen jong ka kolshor ka mih sa na ki anthropologist kiba khot ia lade ki 'structuralist U nongialam jong kane ka kynhun u dei u Claude Levi'-Strauss. Kito kiba ithuh ia u, ki ong u long u briew uba kynjang bha ki jingmut jingpyrkhat.<sup>28</sup> Ka thiori jong u Claude Levi'-Strauss, ka ong ba ka kolshor ka dei ka bynta kaba paw sha bar jong kaei kaei kaba la don la seng lpa ha ka dohnud bad ka jabieng u briew. La khot 'structuralist' namar ka rukom trei kam jong ka ka long ban pule bniah ia ki rukom pynlong rukom pyniaid jong ka imlang sahleng ka jaitbynriew. Haba bishar bniah, kane ka thiori ka iasyriem bha bad ka rukom trei ki evolutionist, tang ba ka kdat noh sha kawei pat ka phang namar ki tynjuh ia ka kolshor jong ka jaitbynriew da kaba shim ia ki jingshisha ba iapyrshah (system of opposition).

---

26. Joit Singh. 'Ka Jer Khunlung' in *Ka Sneng Khasi*, Shillong, 1983. No. 40, pp. 6-9.

27. H. Elias. *Ka Hamsaia ki Por*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1976, pp. 42-61.

28. Haviland, W.A. *Cultural Anthropology*, *Op. cit.*, p. 40.

Ha ka jynthoh jong u, u Claude Levi'-Strauss, u pyni da ki kynja dur ba khot paradigm bad u pyni bin-pa-bin kumno ka longbriew manbriew ka paw ha ki jait ki jait dustur. Ka jingpyrshang (experiment) jong u, ka long ha kawei ka nongkyndong jong ki jaitbynriew Trobriand. U pynhynta ia ki nongshong shnong ba hapteng shnong bad ba sha khappud bad ia ki jingleh jingkam jong ki pat hapteng kiba dei ia ki kynja niam bad kiba iadei bad ki kam pyrthei. U leh kumne ha ki bun rukom da kaba wad ia kiei kiba rapom pyrshah. Da kaba leh kumne, u Levi'-Strauss u ioh jingmut ban tip kumno ka jaitbynriew ka pyrkhath bad ka ngeit. Ia kane u khot ka kolshor.

## KI ETHNOSEMANTICIST

Hadien ki structuralist wan mih sa ki *ethnosemanticist*. Ka lynti jong ki structuralist ka pynshai shuh shuh ia ki nongwad bad nongtih jylliew ia ki jinglong ka kolshor. Ki ethnosemanticist kim da ia'id jngai eh na ki jingialam jong Levi'-Strauss. U Levi'-Strauss u la ong ba ka kolshor ka dei ka bynta kaba paw shabar jong kaei kaei kaba kham pura hapoh ka dohnud bad ka jabieng jong ka jaitbynriew. Kumban ong noh u Levi'-Strauss u pyniasyriem ia ka kolshor bad mawlong-thah (iceberg) ha duriaw. Une u mawlong-thah u long uba heh baradbah pynban ha sla duriaw u paw tang kum i kliar thah iba rit. Na ka bynta ki maji kiba la mlien, ki tang shu iohi ia ita i kliar thah, ki la sngewthuh ba sawdong jong u, u don u mawlong-thah uba iar haduh ba u lah ban pynpra ia kano kano ka jhad kaba wan takhuh bad u. Ka kolshor ruh ka syriem ia une u mawlong-thah. Lada don ki bym sngewthuh ia ka, ka lah ban pynpra ia ka imsuk imsaia. Ki anthropologist kiba khot ia lade ki ethnosemanticist ki batai shuh shuh ba ka kolshor ka long kumba iohi bad kumba pyrkhath hi ki trai jaitbynriew jong ka. Ki briew kiba nabar jong ka jaitbynriew kim dei ban ai da kawei pat ka jingmut lait tang ia kata kaba ki trai kolshor ki mut.<sup>29</sup> Ki anthropologist kiba kyrshan ia kane ka thiori ki iajan jingmut bad u Franz Boas bad ki synran jong u kiba pynshlur ia kiwei pat ki anthropologist ban burom bad ai dor ia ki kolshor jong kiwei ki jaitbynriew. Ki khot ia kane ka rukom pyrkhath 'cultural relativism'.

---

29. Marvin Harris. *The Rise of Anthropological Theory (History of Theories of Culture)*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, 1972, p. 255.

## KA JINGAI JINGMUT

Ki jingtyrwa jingmut bakordor jong ki structuralist bad ki ethnosemanticist la ki long kiba soh jingmut kin ym pat lah ban ieng hi khlem ka jingïarap lem jong kiwei pat ki thiori. Kawei ka jingeh jong uno uno u anthropologist uba kwah bud ïa ki ba un hap hun ban trei tang ha ka kynhun kaba rit paid. Ki jing-shem jong u ha kawei ka jaitbynriew kin nym ïarap ïa kawei pat, ne kaei kaei kaba don jingmut ha kawei ka jaitbynriew kan ym don jingmut ha kawei pat. Ka jingmyntoi ba kine ki thiori ki ai ka long ba ka pyrthei mynta ka kham sngewthuh bad kheiñ kor ïa ka dustur jong kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew.

## KA KOLSHOR KHASI BAD KA JINGSHEM JONG KI ANTHROPOLOGIST BAD KI SOCIOLOGIST

Ha kawei ka jynthoh jong u A.L. Kroeber,<sup>30</sup> u pynïapher ïa ka kolshor jong ka jaitbynriew malu mala ha ki lai bynta :

1. Ka kolshor kaba ktah ïa baroh (universal);
2. Ka kolshor kaba ktah jied (alternative);
3. Ka kolshor kaba pynkyrpang (special).

Kane ka jingpynïapher kam mut ïa ka jingïapher kaba don hapdeng ki jaitbynriew, hynrei ïa ka jingïapher kaba don hapoh kawei ka jaitbynriew.

Ki don ki rukom ki dustur hapdeng ka jaitbynriew Khasi, kiba ïadei dur bad ka jingbatai jong u Kroeber. Lada ngi shim ïa ki bynta jong ka kolshor kiba ktah ïa baroh, ngin shem ba ki don bun byllien: kum ka jingshim jait na ka kmie; ka jingseng ïa ka longkur longjait; ka longkha longman, ka rukom ngeit Blei; ka rukom synshar khadar, bad kiwei kiwei.

Kumjuh, ki nuksa jong kito kiba ktah jied ne kiba ïadei tang bad ki katto katne ruh ki bun. Ki don ki dustur kiba ïadei tang bad ki rangbah ne ki longkpa, ki don kiba ïadei tang bad ki longkñi longkong; ki don kiba ïadei tang bad ki longkhun

---

30. A. L. Kroeber, *Anthropology*; Oxford & IBH Publishing House, New Delhi, 1976, 3rd edition Indian Print., p. 252.

longpyrsa; don kiba iadei tang bad ki longkmie longbei, bad kiwei kiwei.

Ha ka dustur ki Khasi, ki ong ym ju bit ban leit dorbar ki kynthei, ne wat ki shynrang khmat ki bym biang ka maih rangbah. Kane ka pyni ia ka jingktah jied ki kolshor. Nangta, ha ka jer ka thoh, tang ki khyllung shynrang ki ioh ia ki khnam iawbei bad ki ryntieh iawbei, bad tang ki khyllung kynthei ki ioh da i khoh iawbei bad i waitlam iawbei. Kumjuh, haba tah ne thoh pujer don ki dustur ki riti bakyrpang, ki tip iano yn thoh ha ka kjat kamom bad iano pat yn thoh ha ka kjat kadiang.<sup>31</sup>

Ka dustur pynkyrpang ka paw shynna ha ka rukom buh 'sohblei ki Khyrim; u sohblei Rumnong u pyndep ia ka niam ka rukom jong ka hima, katba u sohblei Mawioh u pyndep ia ki niam ki rukom jong ka iing syiem. Ia u lyngdoh jong ki syiem Sohra ruh u jied tang na ka jait Nongrum. Ki don ruh ki kam ba la pynkyrpang tang na ka bynta ka syiem Sad.<sup>32</sup>

Ki sociologist pat ki batai ba ka kolshor jong ka jaitbynriew ka mih na ka rukom imlang sahlang, ba ka rukom im bad ka jingdonkam jong ka juk ka pynmih ki rukom shongkha shongman kiba pher. Don ki jaitbynriew kiba shah bad pynshlur ia ki rangbah ban ri shisien ri bun ngut ki tnga, don pat ki jaitbynriew kiba shah ia ka kynthei ban shongkha bad bun ngut ki tnga (polygamy). Ka rukom imlang sahlang jong ka jaitbynriew kaba pahuh pahai, ka pynlong ia ki shynrang ban ri bun ngut ki tnga katba ka jaitbynriew kaba duk kaba kyrduh, kaba duna ka ioh ka kot, ka pynshlur ia ki kynthei ban wad bun ngut ki nongkamai. Na ka niam ruh lah ban ioh ki dustur kiba kynrei tang ha kawei ka jait niam, ka kolshor jong kiba long Hindu ka iapher na ka kolshor jong kito kiba ngeit ha ka niam Musulman, bad kumta ter ter.

Hapdeng ki Khasi, ka imlang sahlang ka iarah ia kito kiba bud ia ka monogamy, hynrei lyngba ka diffusionism, ka kolshor shongkha shongman jong ki Khasi ruh ka sdang pynsynjor ia u ksai dustur. La kham slem, ha ka ryta jingim jong ka jaitbynriew Khasi ba la mih ka jingapyllait sanshyieng. Kata ka mut ba ka kolshor Khasi, ka la shah ia ki briew ban shongkha palat ban ia

---

31. *Ka Sneng Khasi*, No. 40, Shillong. 1983, p. 6.

32. Homiwell Lyngdoh. *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 89, 123, 207.



uwei/kawei u/ka tnga, tangba ym dei ha kajuh ka por, donkam ban da pyllait sanshyieng, ban da ïa khuid ïa suba baroh arliang. Hynrei naduh hasdang kam ju don kum kata ka dustur. Ynda hadien hadien. haba wan rung ka byrsieh, ki Khasi ki ju sin ïa u briew uba ri bun ngut ki tnga ha kajuh ka por 'u rang-khatar-lama.'

Nangta don ki jaitbynriew kiba ka imlang sahlang jong ki ka kheĩñkor ïa ka spah ka phew, ka khyndew ka shyiap, namarba kim kwah ban duh ei ïa ka nongtymmen, ki pyrshang ban ïashongkha shongman shikur (incest), katba ki jaitbynriew ki hym don jingtieng ïa kata ka jingduh, ki hud da ka exogamy, kata ka mut ban shim tnga na kiba shabar jong ka kur ka jait. Ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka bud ïa ka exogamy. Balei ka la leh kumta, ym pat don ba wad jingtip, kaba ngi tip pateng la pateng, ka long ba u Khasi u kiar raimaw raidieng na ka ïapoikha shikur, u kiar na ka ba u tieng ïa ka raibi bad ka byrsieh. Ym ju don kata ka jingtieng ïoh duh ka khyndew ka shyiap, hynrei mar khongpong, kito kiba nud ban leh khyllah leh kynsha, ki duh pynban nadong shadong, ki lah ban hap ha ki jing-pynshitom ba har-rukum: ka tangon lymban, ka shah taitduh taitdam na la ka kur, bad kiwei kiwei. Ki kur pat ki kiar na kita ki nongbakla, namar ki tieng ïoh shah daitkhla ïoh shah pom pyrthat.

Kiwei pat ki sociologist jong ka spah snem ba arphew ki ong ba ka kolshor ka long kum ka jingtipler jong ka kynhun imlang sahlang (society). Ka kolshor, ki ong, ka ïathuh ka pynshai ïa ki ïa kaei kaba dei bad kaei kaba lait. Ha ka jaitbynriew Khasi, ha ki bun rukom, ngin lap ba ka pynlong shisha ïa ka kolshor kata ka nongbthah lem, ka long ka jingtipler jong ka jaitbynriew. Ka dei ka kolshor kaba hikai ïa ka jaitbynriew Khasi ban 'kamai ïa ka Hok ha kane ka pyrthei.' Ki jynthoh jong u Sib Charan Roy<sup>33</sup> bad *Ki Jingsneng Tymmen I & II* (1903) jong u R.S. Berry Kharwanlang ki long ki nongmuna ba ka kolshor ka long ka jingtipler jong ka jaitbynriew.<sup>33a</sup>

---

33. Sib Charan Roy, *Ka Niam Tip-briew Tip-Blei*, Ri Khasi Press., Shillong, 1919, rpt., 1959, 1966 & 1979.

33a. R.S. Berry, *Ki Jingsneng Tymmen I & II*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong. 1903. ba artylli ki kot.

## KA KYNHUN-IMLANG SAHLANG BAD KA KOLSHOR

Ha kaba mynnyngkong, ki stad anthropology bad ki stad sociology kim shem jingrapher eici hapteng ka kynhun-implang sahlang (society) bad ka kolshor, ki kheĩn ba ki ialong lang kaju bad kawei ka jingshisha (entity). U Shapiro u pynwan dur jingkheĩn ĩa kine ki artylli ki tynrai jingpyrkhat (concept) kumne : Human society = Population + Culture.<sup>34</sup> Katba u Meyer Forte pat u ong ba ka kynhun-implang sahlang ka dei ka tlieng ba la thaiĩ da ki briew kiba ĩajan jingmut. Kata ka mut ba ka ĩasyriem bad ka jingong jong u Tylor ba ka kolshor ka long ka tlieng ba la thaiĩ na ki symboh jingpyrkhat u briew.

Ka long kaba shisha, ba tang u briew u lah ban tei ĩa ka kolshor, bad ka long kaba shisha ruh ban ong ba ĩa ka kolshor kaba la tei da ki longshuwa manshuwa dei ban da hikai ĩa u briew ha ka jylli jong ka kynhun-implang sahlang. Ki longĩawbei ki longthawlang, ki longkĩi ki longkong, ki hikai ha la ki longdien<sup>35</sup> ĩa ki dustur ki riti, ĩa ka ktien, ĩa ka niam ka rukom bad ĩa riti synshar khadar kiba haplang ha ka song jong ka kolshor. Kawei ka stad anthropology, ka la ong ba ki longdien ki donkam ĩa ki longshuwa, ym tang ban ĩoh na ki ĩa ka jingieid, ĩa ka jingnang jingstad, ĩa ka ban ka di, ka kup ka sem, hynrei ki kham donkam pynban ban tip kumno ban pynwandur ĩa la ka lawei, ki donkam ban tip kumno yn leh lashai la shisngi.<sup>36</sup>

Shisien ba la tei ĩa ka kolshor, ka kylla long ka nongtymmen jong ka jaitbynriew kaba dei ban da pyni pynkdew lem.<sup>37</sup> Lada ki longshuwa ki leh sting, ki dustur ki jah lngaid na sla pyrthei bad haba la leit ka kolshor kam slem shuh ban jah sa ka jaitbynriew ruh. Kane ka kham stet lada kata ka kolshor ka shah klun ha kiwei pat ki kolshor kiba kham khilaiĩ bad ba kham don lad ban roi.

---

34. Liendarft R.G. 'Religion' in Shapiro H.L. (ed.), *Man Culture and Society* (London, Oxford University Press), 1971, p. 212.

35. Perry John A. and Perry Erna K., *Contemporary Society : An Introduction to Social Science*, London, Harper and Row Publishers, 3rd (ed.) 1980, pp. 88-110.

36. Philips, Bernard G. *Sociology : From Concepts to Practice*, New Delhi, McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1979, p. 24.

37. 'Goode William J. *Principles of Sociology*, (New Delhi, McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1977), pp. 37-73.

Ka kolshor Khasi ruh naduh ba la wan kiew kiwei pat ki kolshor jong ki kharlieh khariong ka la sdang ran dien. Bun na ki Khasi kiba sngew sarong ban tip ia ki dustur jong kiwei pat, khamtam lei lei jong ki nongsepngi ban ia la ka jong. Ka jinglehraiñ jong ki bad ka jingsngewrem jong ki ban bat ban pynneh la ka kolshor ka long ba ka jaithynriew Khasi ka la long ka bym nang thoh bym nang pule, namar ka la nguid noh ia ka kot sha kpoh. Ki Khasi kiba kham nang kham stad ki iasnoh kti lang bad ki khar-soh-shnong ban ñiew bein ia la ka kolshor ban khein riwbieit riwkhlaw ia ki longshuwa manshuwa. Shipor ki Khasi ruh ki la pyinkhle lang ia ka kolshor bad ka kynhun-implang sahlang. Ki riw tymmen kiba dei ban bat ban ri bad hikai ia ka kolshor ha la ki longdien ruh, ynda ki iohi ba ki khun ki ksiew ki la kham nang kham tip ban ia ki, na ka daw ba ki la nang thoh nang pule, ki khein riwdum noh ialade bad ki kyntiew dor ia ka jingstad jong ki khun khlem da iathuh da hikai shuh ia ki dustur la jong. Ki sdang ban aimon ia ki khun ban shah ialam ha ki nongwei ba kin hikai ia la ki khun ki kti ia ka kolshor nongwei. Tang hapdeng shipateng arpateng, ki khun ki la nang duna nang duna ka jingtip bad ka jingieid ia la ka kolshor bad hateng hateng ngi lap ruh ba don kiba peitpoh peitbein ia la ka kolshor, bad kim ju lehraiñ ban kren laplah ba "ngi la sah khyllung khynnah," bad ban rwai jam ia ka dkhot kaba hynriew jong 'Ri Khasi' da u John Roberts.<sup>38</sup> Kaba ong :

La wan ruh U Phareng, la kiew U Dykhar;  
 Ka suk ka ri Khasi, kan shai ruh kydar;  
 Kan phet ka jingbieit, jingdum kam don shuh,  
 Ki syntiew ka jingtip kin phuh.

Ka kolshor kan khie im biang tang lada ngi ki longdien ngin sdang ban khein kor ia ka da kaba wad bad pynneh ia ka matti u harim bajah.<sup>39</sup>

## KA JINGPYNKUT NIA

Ka kolshor, kumba la nang mih ki jynthoh jong ki stad pyrkhath bapher bapher khamtam lei lei ki nongwad tynrai na ka Harvard University ka la nangpaw nangpaw ba kam mut ka

38. *Na ka Thiar ki Longshuwa*, Ri Khasi Press. Shillong, 1981, p. 51.

39. Beals, R.L. et al. *An Introduction to Anthropology*, Op. cit., p. 23.

kynhun-imlang sahläng (society), hynrei ka shu řajan jingmut namarba baroh ar tylli ki jingshisha (concept) ki řajan bad u briew. U briew u long u tynrai jong ki bad u long ruh u nongkit nongpynphriang jong ki. U pynphriang la ka kolshor na kawei ka jaka sha kawei pat bad na kawei ka pateng sha kawei pat. U leh řa kane lyngba ki dak ki shin (symbol). Ka ktien ka dei kawei na ki dak ki shin kaba pynřapher řa u na ki mrad. Hadien sa nang bud řa kiwei pat ki jingshem, kiba pruid dak pher syndon, haduh ba ka sociology ka thaw lynti la ka jong, ka anthropology ruh la ka jong, mih sa ka psychology, ka literature bad ka linguistics. Ki kylla long ki subjek kiba pule bniah shaphang u briew bad shaphang ka kolshor, namarkata, ym long shuh ban shu hun tang řa kawei ar tylli ki songbatai. Ki nongbatai ki la pyrshah katba don ka buit stad jong ki, hynrei ym pat don ba hun ban ong ba řa ka kolshor la dep batai (define). Ngı lap ba wat tang hapdeng jong u Kroeber bad u Kluckhohn ki la lum jin 164 tylli ki songbatai.<sup>40</sup> Nalor jong ki ruh la nang mih nang mih sa kiwei ki stad anthropology bad ki stad sociology kiba tyrwa da kiwei pat ki songbatai, bad u ba dang im mynta u long u Clifford Geertz.

U Clifford Geertz u pyniasyriem řa ka kolshor bad ka songbthah (recipe) ne bad ka kor computer. Ka computer ka donkam řa ka blueprint shuwa ba kan ai ka jubab kaba dei, lada ngı bakla pynbam řa ka, kan ym lah sei ki jubab kiba dei. Kumjuh u Geertz u ong ba u briew uba im khlem ka kolshor u long kum u mrad, u sah lymboit kum i khun sim ba la shah phut ki sner. Ha ka jingong jong u Clifford ngı ki briew ngı long ki jynthaw kiba duna kiba lymboit lymbiang tam napdeng ki mrad, hynrei ngı kham tbit pat ban řa uno uno u mrad namarba ngı don ka kolshor ka nongřarap ka nongpynbiang lem.

Ka jingong jong u Clifford ka long shisha kaba shongnia namar haba shim řa uno uno u briew uba řaryngkat ryta bad u kynja mrad, u briew u kham shim por ban nang ban wad jynbam, ban řada řa lade ne ban rkai na kawei ka jaka sha kawei pat. U briew u shim por slem ban lait na ka jinglong khyllung, jinglong khyannah, pynban u kylla long u syiem jong ki laiphew jynthaw ynda u la san la rangbah. řa kane ka bor baphylla, u řoh na ka kolshor.

---

40. Perry John, A. and Perry Erna K., *Contemporary Society. Op. cit.*, p. 71.

Nalorkata, na ka jinglong jong ka mariang kaba pynwandur pynwandar ia u briew lyngba ki hajar snem. u briew u iohbor shuh shuh ban pynjlih ia la ka kolshor. Ki anthropologist ki ong ba ynda u briew u la nang ban ieng bad ban iaid tang ar kjat, ki kti ki iarap ia u ban trei da kiwei pat ki kam, ynda la pynmlien shi pynmlien ia ki kti ban bat bad ban iada ia lade ka shympriah kti kmie jong u briew ka sa wandur kumba long mynta, da ki kti u bat ia ki tiar trei tiar ktah bad ki tiar pyntbit kam. Ki khmat jong u, ruh ynda u la ieng beit suki suki ki khun shakhmat, kumta u iohbor ban iohi lut shibun kiei kiei tang shisien peit, ki khot ia kane ka jingiohi, *stereoscopic vision*. Ka mariang ka la ai ruh ha u briew ka jabieng kaba kham heh shibun ban ia ka jong ki mrad, u kham sian ma u shibun shah ban ia ki. ka jabieng jong u, ka don ruh ia ka sap tipthuh. Kine ki jingai sngewbha ka mariang ia u. ki iarap ia u briew ban tei la ka jong ka kolshor.

Ka paragraph kaba haneng ka iathuh bad pyni nia kumno u briew u iapher na u mrad; ba u briew u lah ban tei la ka kolshor katba u mrad um lah, hynrei ki kolshor bapher bapher jong ka pyrthei ki iathuh shuh shuh ba ka kolshor pat kam dei ka jingiohpateng ba shu hiarpateng kumba ioh ia ki sap ki phong. Ka long ka jingiohpateng kaba shu hynrap bad ioh kem na ka kynhun-implang sahlang (public sense). Ha ka jingsdang jong kane ka lynnong la dep tai lpa ki nia balei ba na kawei ka jingleh lah ban mih shibun ki jingmut ha ki kolshor bapher bapher.<sup>41</sup> Ka jingpyniap syiar ha ki nong Bali, ka thew ia ka jingkhlañ ne jingtlot jong u rangbah, hynrei na ka bynta kiwei pat ka long tang ka jingialeh shongshit. Ka kolshor la ka don kano kano ka jingmut, ka leh ia kajuha ka kam ha ki jaitbynriew baroh, *ka pynjanai ia u briew*.

## KUMNO KA KOLSHOR KA TREI KAM

La don ka jingong ba ka kolshor ka don la ryta kumba batai u L.H. Morgan, don sa kawei ka jingong ba ka kolshor ka don la ki syrtap syrtap kiba wan kerkut ia ka syrtap banyngkong eh hapteng. Kata ka syrtap banyngkong ka dei ka syrtap jong ka niam.

---

41. Miller, E.S. and Weitz, C.A. *An Introduction to Anthropology* (New Delhi, Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1979), pp. 299-321.

Haba ka jaitbynriew ka don la ka niam, mih sa ka jylli jong ka aiñ ka dustur, bud sa ka jylli rukom pyrkhat (philosophy), ka ktien, ka rukom bam rukom sa, ka rukom riam rukom beit, ka rukom trei rukom ktah. U Bierstedt Robert, u pynbynta ia kine ki syrtap ha ki lai bynta :

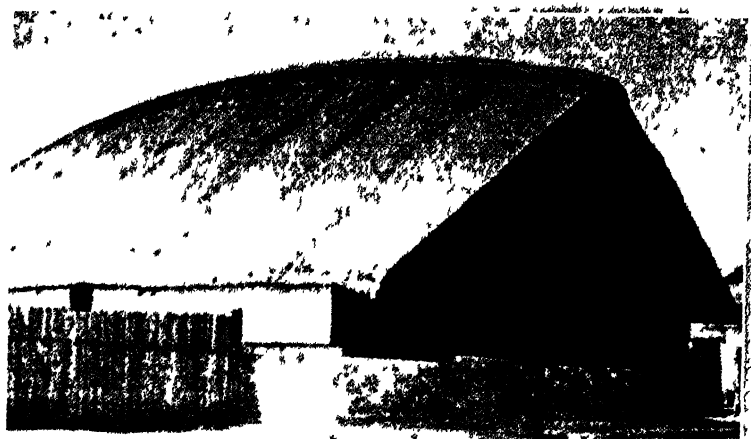
1. Ki syrtap ba hap ha ka pyrkhat pyrdaiñ (ideas) ... pyrkhat
2. Ki syrtap kiba hap ha ka rukom trei ka rukom ktah (norms) ... leh.
3. Ki syrtap kiba hap ha ka jingioh jingkot (material) ... don.<sup>42</sup>

Ka syrtap kaba lai ka long ka bym da ktah eh ia ka kolshor, ki briew kim don jingeh ban shim kylliang ne pynkylla. Kiba kham jwat ki dei kaba nyngkong bad ka ba-ar. Hynrei haba ki briew ki bishar ia ka jingroi bad jingproh jong ka jaitbynriew, ki briew ki ñiew na ka balai. Ki ri kiba kham sah dien bad kham duk, kim don eiei ban tyrwa ha ka jaitbynriew, dei ki ri kiba biang ha ka jingpyrkhat pyrdaiñ bad kiba lah ban pyndep ia ka kam ne pynman kam ia ki jingpyrkhat bad na ki kam ki ñoh pynman spah pynman jingsuk kiba roi ha ka tei ka kolshor ruh. Kane ka dei ka jingiapher hagdeng ka kolshor jong ki ri ka Europe bad ka ri Khasi. Ka ri Khasi ka dang duna shibun ki lad wat ban ia nujor bad ka ri India. Ka jingsuki ban kot sha ka kyrdan kaba lai kam mut ba ka kolshor Khasi ne ka kolshor jong kano kano ka jaitbynriew kam don jingpyrkhat (philosophy). Ha ki bun rukom, ka syrtap banyngkong ka kolshor Khasi ka kham kordor ban ia ki jong ka Europe.

Ka kolshor ka tehsong ia ka jaitbynriew, ka long ka thup ba la tyngkai lut ia ki matti bad ki syrwet jong ka jaitbynriew, naduh kaba sdang haduh ka mynta jong kata ka jaitbynriew. Ha ka jaitbynriew Khasi, ka kolshor ka tehsong ia ki longshuwa naduh ki sngi jong U Sohpet Bneng bad ka Jingkieng Ksiar, naduh ki sngi jong u Hynñiew Skum Hynñiew Trep bad naduh ki sngi jong ka Krem Lamet Krem Latang. Ka kolshor ka hikai ia ki longdien ban burom ia ka matti jong ki longshuwa kum ki mawbynna, ki kor shongthait bad ki riti shnong riti thaw. U Matthew Arnold u la ong shisien ba ka kolshor ka long ka jingtip

---

42. Bierstedt Robert, *The Social Order*, (Bombay, Tata McGraw - Hill Publishings Co. Ltd. 1970). p. 149.



*Hangno ngan shem ha smeh pyrthei  
Iingsad shongkun ba sah ki blei '*



*Ia ung ngi sop da sder ne phlang  
Shakiar ngi sur skhem d'u tyrkhang.*



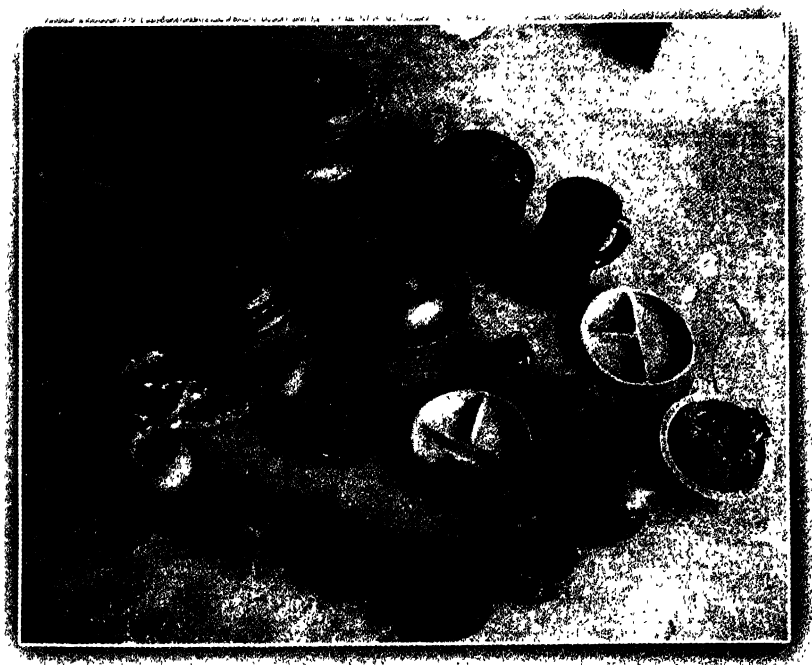
*Lamler kim nang, kim tip ka thok  
Ha ki ka ieng rangbah ka hok.*

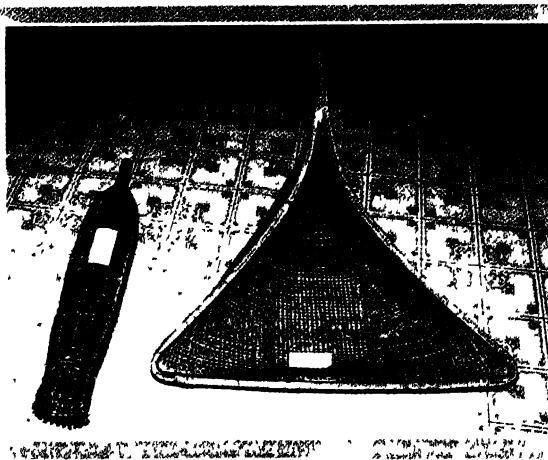






*Khawpnah ki dung ban dup kyrsoi  
Ki dih sha d'u putharo pumaloi*





*Ū siej u shken jingai U Blei,  
Da ki, ngi shna bunjait tiar trei.*

*Photo courtesy Deptt of Art & Culture Govt of Meghalaya*



*Shongshit ka iapur khana,  
Shaphang riti u Longshuwa*





*Junom junom ki suk ban rep  
Ki poi iongreiñ ki mih dang step.*



*Baroh k1 don ka wait ka stieh  
Bad k1, k1 thiah haneng syngkhlieh*



*Ka rongbiria jong Sngilyngka  
Hima Mylhem ka sumar bha.*



*Jingaibhet h'u syiem dei ka rukom,  
I'u blang k1 mait tang shisien pom.*

ĩa kiei kiei kiba bha tam na ka jylli ne ka syrtap jing-pyrkhat, na ka syrtap kam bad ki jingïohpateng ãa ka spah ka phew. Kiei kita? Hato kim dei ka niam tip-briew tip-Blei ? Ka aiñ shongkha shongkam, ka riti kheiñ kur kheiñ kha, ka ktieñ ka thylliej ? ka put ka tem, ka phur ka siang, ka rongbiria bad ka rukom synshar khadar ? Ka riam ka beit bad ka bam ka dih ? Ka kolshor Khasi ka dei ban shon la ka shab ha ki shyllang-mat<sup>43</sup> ka dei ban saiñdur-rukom-im<sup>44</sup> bad ban pynsah syrwet ha la ki longdien pateng la pateng.<sup>45</sup>

---

43. Benedict Ruth, *Patterns of Culture*, London, Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1980, pp. 1-40.

44. Kluckhohn Clyde, *Mirror of Man*, 1949.

45. Linton Ralph, *The Cultural Background of Personality*, (London, Routledge & Kegan Paul Ltd., 1968). pp. 1-35.

## Ka Jaitbynriew

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi<sup>1</sup> ka long ka jaitbynriew baiar kumba la rwai pynhun mynsiem da u E. Breaktist Wanswett bad kumba la thoh u Soso Tham ha ka *Ki Sngi Barim u Hynñiew Trep* (1936): “Khyriam u Pnar, u Bhoi u War, u dei u paid Khasi baiar”. Kane ka rukom phiah kynhun jông ki nongthoh bad nongrwai kam mut ba ym don shuh sa kiwei pat ki kynhun kiba dang lah ban nam ban jer, kum ki Lyngam<sup>2</sup> bad ki Diko. Lada jia ba u nongphiah kynhun u kwah pynñapher na ka sur-ring bad sur-kynnoh ïa ki ktien, ka jaitbynriew Khasi kan don shibun tylli ki kynhun. Hynrei jan baroh ki nongthoh ki ïabat tang ïa kijuh ki kynhun kiba la pynpaw ha ki jynthoh. Kata san kynhun :

1. Ki Khasi, ba la tip kum ki Khyriam,
2. Ki Pnar lane ki Synteng,
3. Ki Bhoi,
4. Ki War,
5. Ki Lyngngam.

U David Roy u shu pyni nia lem ba ka ktien ka lah ban long kawei na ki daw bakongsan ba pynñapher ïa ki thaiñ.

Ngin peit hangne ïa kawei ka sentens ba u la thoh, kaba ïa syriem, lada pule u riewtip-linguistics, hynrei ka bym don jingñadei

---

1. A.S. Khongphai, *Principles of Khasi Law*, (The Jaiñtia Press, Shillong, 1970). p. 1.

P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis*, (Cosmo Publications, New Delhi, rpt. 1981), p. 62.

*U Kritik*, Vol. III No. 15, April 9, 1987, pp. 3-4.

2. P.R.T. Gurdon, *Op. cit.*



eiei, lada pule da u briew u bym tip eiei, ka ktien Amwi kam i don jingïadei khyndiat ruh em bad ka ktien Sohra. Pynban baroh ki dei ki khun Khasi Khara.

*U Amwi* – Ah u mi u japrew, u e ah arbei i hun tyrmai,

*U Jirang* – Ah de i-mi u karo u ah irbei ki hun tyrmei,

*U Jowai* – Em uwi u bru uwa em arngut ki khon chynrang,

*U Nongjri* – La don uwei u briew uba don arngut ki khon shynrang.

*U Nongkrem* – La don uwei u brew uba don arngut ki khon shynrang.

*U Sohra* – La don uwei u briew uba la don arngut ki khun shynrang.<sup>3</sup>

Hynrei na ka bynta ki stad kolshor, kiba tip ba ka ktien, ka niam bad ka dustur ki dei ki mawbyrsiew bakhlaïñ jong ka jaitbynriew, ki kham sngewtynnat ban tang jaitbynriew kum ka jaitbynriew ba kyrpang tang lada ka don ka dustur ka riti bad ka thymmei jingsdang. Haba kumta, ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka biang; ka don ka thymmei jingsdang - baroh ki dei ki khun ki kti jong u Hynñiew Trep Hynñiew Skum – bad ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka don la ki jong ki dustur kiba ka dang dei ban sngewsarong haduh mynta mynne.

## KA RUKOM IM JONG KI KHUN U HYNÑIEWTREP

Ki san kynhun ki long ki nongrep kiba rep la ki jong ki jong ki jait jynthung katba ka shah ka mariang. Da lade ïa lade hi ki kynhun ki pynïapher bad ki pyneh la ka rngiew ka bshi ban wan ïuh kjat sha sla pyrthei ha ki lum Khasi baieid ki Blei.

## KI KHASI

Ïa ki Khasi la ju sin da kiwei pat ki thaiñ kum ki 'Nong-phlang' namarba ka jaka jong ki kam don jynthung eiei lait tang u

---

3. David Roy, 'Ka Jaka u Khasi ha ka Pyrthei' in *Na Ka Thiur ki Longshuwa* (Prose) (Scorpio Printers, Shillong, 1984), p. 37.

phlang. Ki ïoh bam ïoh sa tang da ka rep. U phan u dei uba kham jyllei had ha kham wan rah jingmih. Kiwei pat ki long u riewhadem, u krai, u sohphlang, u rymbai, u phankaro bad ka shriew. Kiba rep jhur ruh ki bun. Kine ki jynrep jong ki Nongphlang kim neh tynrai kumba neh ki diengsoh diengpai jong ki War, kumta donkam ban buh symbai thymmai man la ka snem ne ka aïom thung. Ka jingim jong ki nongrep ha ki thaiñ Nongphlang ka long kaba kham shitom ban i'a ka jingim jong ki War ne ki Bhoi. Ha ka por tlang, u thah u pyntyrrkhong lut ïa ki jynthung, um ailad ban rep cieï; ki briew ki beh da ka thoh dieng bad ka prat phlang ban pynkhreh nur la ki lyngkha jong ki.

## **KI PNAR**

Ki Pnar ki shong ki sah ha ki ranab lum kum ki Khasi ne ki Khynriam. Ki Khasi ki sin la ki Pnar, 'Synteng'. Na ka daw jong ka jinglong jong ka mariang, ki jynrep jong ki ruh ki syriem bad ki jong ki Khasi, hynrei bun na ki Synteng ki kham kyrni ha ka rep shynrai, sying, rynsun bad sohmynten.

Ki jhur bad ki diengkseh ki kynrei kum ha ki thaiñ Khasi. Ki diengsoh kiba ïadei jaka, ki long u sohphoh-nongkhlaw, u sohphoh-khasi, u soh shur, u sohkynphor, u sohjew bad ki jait kait babang babang. U sohñiamtra bad u sohmanir, lada ki mih, ruh, ki rit; kiba thung, ki thung tang ban bam myllen hi, ym ban die.

## **KI BHOI**

Ki Bhoi pat ki shong shaphang shatei na ki Khasi bad ki Pnar, kiba ïadei pud bad ki Khasi ki khot ki Bhoi-Khasi bad kito kiba ïadei bad ki Pnar ki khot ki Bhoi-Pnar. Ki Bhoi ki kham donbok ban ïa ki Khasi ne ki Pnar namarba ka jaka jong ki ka kham long madan, long pynthor. Ha ki hali jong ki, ki lah ban rep haduh saw san jait ki kba. Lada ki smat rep bad ki trei shitom ki jhur bad ki soh har-rukum ki mih bad ki plung bha. Ka jingmad ruh ka pher. Ki Bhoi ki shu sniew bok pat ba ka jaka ka jur jingshit lhoh; ki briew ki lwaid ngai ngai, kim kwah trei shitom, kim sting kti sting kjat kum ki Khasi ne ki Pnar.

Ha ka jingĩaleit ĩawan jong ki Bhoi ha ka imlang sahlang ki kham ĩajan bad ki Mikir, ki Myntri, ki Jinthong bad ki Ryngthong. Dei na kane ka daw ba ki Bhoi kim da ĩa poikha poiman bad ki Khasi ne ki Pnar.<sup>4</sup> Hynrei ynda ki la ĩakhleh bad ki Khasi ne kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew jong ka sor Shillong, ki la kham ĩajan bad ki Khasi ruh.

## KI WAR

Sha kawei pat ka liang jong ki Khasi bad ki Pnar, ka don ka jaka ba kham long riat, ki pud ki sam jong ka, ki ĩakynduh bad ka Bangladesh mynta ne ka Shilot hyndai. Ki War ki riwspah bha haba dang plie ka ĩew Shilot. Ki jingmih bakongsan jong ki, ki dei u kwai u tympew, u sohmrit, ka 'latyrpad, u sohniamtra, u sohphan, u sohtrun, ki kait bad kiwei kiwei ki bym da ĩarep paitbah kum u pai, u kynphad, ka laha bad ka rukom ri ngap.

Kine ki saw kynhun, kat kum ka jingĩathuh jong *U Nong-ialam* (1903)<sup>5</sup> ki long ki jaka kiba roi bha. Ka Khaii ka pateng hapteng jong ki bad ki jaka khappud ka thnam shaid. U nar lei lei u pawnam ha ka jingbha shaduh ri dkhar.

## KI LYNNGAM

Ki Lyngngam, ki dei ki Khasi, ki long kiba kham sahdien. Ka leit ka wan jong ki, ka shongkha shongman ka kham ĩajan pynban bad ki Garo ba ki khot ki Diko<sup>6</sup> lane ki Hana. Lada bishar ĩa ki Lyngngam, ym i don jingĩadei ne jingĩasyriem eiei bad kiwei pat ki kynhun; ka jingĩadei kan long tang ka rukom thung mawbynna. Ym ju ĩohsngew ba ki Lyngngam kin ĩapoikha poiman bad kitei ki saw kynhun haneng. Ka leit ka wan jong ki Lyngngam ka dang ĩasyriem bad ka Juk-dum. Kiba shong sha khap Sylhet ki kamai da ka jingtong dohkha dohpnat.

- 
4. P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis*, *Op. cit.* p. 63.
  5. J. Bacchiarello, *Ki Dienjat U Longshuwa*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 4th (ed) rpt. 1974, 1977, 1979, 1981, pp. 1-5.
  6. P.G. Gatphoh, *Sawdong ka Lyngwiar Dpei*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 6th (ed.), 1982, p. 99.

## KA JINGKHEIÑ KUR JINGKHEIÑ JAIT

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi baroh kawei, kata baroh san kynhun, ka kheĩn kur kheĩn jait na ka kmie.<sup>7</sup> Baroh ki khun kynthei bad shynrang kiba hiar pateng na kajuha ka iawbei-tynrail ki iadei shikur. Katba dang don kynthei ban pynroi ia ka jait, ka jur ka neh. Ynda ym don khun kynthei shuh, ka kur ka sah *iapduh*, hynrei katba dang don kur kynthei, wat la kawei ne ka artylli ka iing kam don khun kynthei ki juh wan rah da ka *rap-iing*. Ki Khasi naduh hyndai hynthai, kim ju shim jait na u kpa. U kpa u dei u nongai ia ka longrynieng manrynieng, u nongai ia u sohpet u ksai, hynrei ka jait pateng la pateng ka hiar na ka kmie.

Katba ka iawbei-tynrail ka dang lah ban ri ban kdup ia la ki khun ki ksiew, ki Khasi ki ong ba ki dang iadei *shikpoh*, hynrei shisien ba la iar u tnum u tyndai, ki pan hukum ban phiah iawbei bad kynriah shnong, ki khot ia kane ka *phiah kpoh*. Ia kawei pa kawei ka khun kynthei jong kata ka iawbei-tynrail ki pynlong iawbei-tymmen ha la ka kpoh ka kpoh. Ynda ka kpoh jong kano kano ka iawbei-tymmen ka iar, ka roi, ki pan hukum biang bad pynkylla iawbei-khynraw ia ki khun kynthei jong ka iawbei-tymmen.

## KA JINGTANG KUR TANG JAIT THYMMAI

Ka la jia bunsien ba ki khun ki ksiew jong ka iawbei-tynrail kim bat shuh ia kajuha ka jait, hynrei kat kum ka jing-sngewbit lang halor ka hukum bad ka suit ka shor, ki kylla noh ia ki jait, tang ba ki buh jingmut ban kynmaw pateng la pateng ia la ka thymmei bad ka iawbei-tynrail. Ki jait Khasi ki mih teng teng na ka jingmut jong ka kyrteng nyngkong jong ka iawbei, ne na ka jingleh khyllah jong ka: Ki nuksa ba u Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh u ai ki bun; hana, ki Thangkhiew ki ioh ia la ka jait namarba kata ka iawbei-tymmen ka thang ia i khun iba la khlad noh ha u khiew;<sup>8</sup> kumjuh ruh ia ki Lyngdoh Thang Myrsiang, la khot kumta namarba kita ki kur ki thang da u myrsiang ban phur ban siang, ba ym don ba lap na ka kur bad

---

7. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 132.

8. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 134.

bym ïoh pyni pyrthei ïa ka spah ka phew jong ki, kumba ïohlad kiwei ki jait bakhrav.<sup>9</sup> Don ba ong ruh ba ki jait Sun, ki la dei ki jait Lamare na Synteng, ki ïoh ia ka jait 'Sun' namarba ïta i ïawbei nyngkong i rep rynsun. Nangta U Medro Diengdoh<sup>10</sup> bad u Spiton Kharakor<sup>11</sup> ki ïathuh shuh shuh shaphang ki khun ki ksiew-jait jong ka ïaw-shibdi. Kumba ïathuh ma ki, don haduh jin sawphew hynriew tylli. U Dr. Hamlet Bareh<sup>12</sup> u lum jingtip na ki khun ki ksiew jong ka ïawbei jong ki Pakyntein, ki Syiem Sutnga, ki Wahlang Pahsyntiew, ki Kharsyntiew, ki Lyngdoh Mawphlang bad kiwei kiwei; u ong ruh ba ki don ki jait kiba la suit la shor ban khot ïa lade da ka kyrteng jong ka shnong ba shong ka ïawbei-tymmen. Ka jait Khonglah, ka Nongkynrih, ka Nongkseh, bad kiwei kiwei.

Ïa kane ka thiori tang-kur tang-jait ki Khasi lah ban lum lang dano dano tang da kaba kylli na ki kur kiba la roi kylleng kylleng. Kumba tip, ki kur kiba mih na kajuh ka ïawbei ki la long shikur. Ka kur ka kynthup bun tylli ki jait. Ka kur kaba lah kaba biang ka thep mawbah ka thep mawniam ïa baroh ki jait kiba mih na ka, hynrei lada kam lah, ki phiah mawshyieng katba ki sngewbit, tang ba halor ka hukum.

## KA ÏAWBEI-KHYNRAW

Ka jaithynriew mynta ka la sah tang ha ka pateng jong ka ïawbei-khynraw. Kam pher la ki roi katno katno ruh, kim ju kylla ne tang jait thymmai, ki bat da kajuh ka jait, tang ba ki kynriah shnong bad ki phiah kpoh hi kumjuh. Na kata ka daw, ngin lap ïa kijuh ki jait kylleng ki bym ïatip shuh iwei ïa iwei pat bad kim ïathep mawbah, mawniam shuh. Ki Khasi ki pyrkhing bha ïa ka rukom shim jait namar ki tieng ïa ka byrsieh bad ka shongsang.

- 
9. Homiwell Lyngdoh. *Ki Syiem Khasi bad Syiem Synteng*. Shillong, 1937, p. 182.
  10. Medro Diengdoh, *Ka Thynnei ki Laloo, Diengdoh, Lamin bad kiwei*, (Kamala Art Press, Munaram Shahu Lane. Shillong, 1975), p. marpyrshah ka jingkdew sla.
  11. Spiton Kharakor. *Ki Khun Ki Ksiew u Hynñiew Trep*, (Rita Printers. Shillong, 1981). p. 6.
  12. Hamlet Bareh, *History and Culture of the Khasi People*, (Naba Mudran Pvt. Ltd., Calcutta, 1967), pp. 316-321.

Katba nang shai ka pyrthei bad nang ñakham ñakhleh ka leit ka wan, ki Khasi ki Pnar, ki nanglap nanglap ña la ki mer ki kher. Ki ñathuh ba ka Shadap bad ka Nongkynrih ki Diengdoh bad ki Laloo, ki Lamare bad ki Sun, ki ñamih na kajuh ka ñawbei-tyrnai. Kane ka phang ruh ka dang bun ki lad ban ai jingtip ña kiba kwah tip tikna.

## KA NONGRIM LONG THAWLANG-TYRNAI

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka long ka jaitbynriew bakyrpang, ka la ñoh nongtymmen ban tei la ka jaitbynriew halor lai tylli ki mawbyrsiew: Ka ñawbei, u thawlang bad u Suidnia. Pateng la pateng, ka jaitbynriew ka tip ban burom la u thawlang uba wan pynroi ña ka jait ka khong.

U shynrang uba leit shongkha nyngkong ha ka jait ki khot u thawlang. Ki bun ki jait kiba tip ña la ki thawlang (kata ka mut lada don ba kylli, kin ñathuh) hynrei ban da don ba pynmih ña ka kynja kot lyngkdop shaphang kita ki thawlang ym pat don baleh.

Kumba paw na ki longjait manjait, ki thawlang ki long ki briew kiba tip bha ña la ka dustur, shiban ki la long lpa ki kynja kñi ha ka kur bad ka ñing, ki ri la ka burom bad ki burom ña ka jait ka khong jong kiwei ruh khamtam lei lei ña ka jait ka kur jong ka tnga bad ki khun. Ki thawlang jong ki jait Dkhar bapher bapher ki seng nongrim ha ka dustur longjait ki Khasi. Haba ki shynrang Khasi ki shim kurim napdeng ki samla kynthei ki bym dei ki Khasi, kim ju ai jait ña ki khun sha lade. Hynrei ki pynkylla Khasi ña ka tnga bad ña ki khun da kaba hikai bad ñalam ña ki ruh ban bud ña kajuh ka dustur longjait manjait ki Khasi. U A.S. Khongphai u sakhi ña kane ha ka kot jong u.<sup>13</sup> Lada shim, ba u shynrang uba leit shongkha nyngkong ha kano kano ka jait ka khong, ba u dei u thawlang jong kata ka jait, u Mohon Diengdoh un long u thawlang jong ki Kharbani, Kharrani bad Kharsati; kiba mih pateng na ki laingut ki khun kynthei jong u, ka Bani, ka Rani bad ka Sati ba u la ñoh na ka tnga dkhar, ka Pushpalata. Bad ka Bani, ka Rani bad ka Sati ki kylla long ki ñawbei-tymmen.

---

13. A.S. Khongphai, *Principles of Khasi Law*, *Op. cit.*, p. 9.

Kumjuh ruh u Shan Maram un long u thawlang jong ki Kharsawian, ki Kharngapkynta, ki Kharwanlang bad ki Phanbuh, namar u shongkha ia ka Pynkon kaba dei ka dkhar.<sup>14</sup> U thawlang ki Sutnga bad Surong u dei u Woh Ryndi, u jong ka jait Laloo bad ki khun jong ka ĩaw-shibdi u dei u Riang Bareh<sup>15</sup> bad u thawlang ki Kharakor u dei u jait Pyngrope, ia ka kyrteng jong u ym pat ioh jingtip.<sup>16</sup>

Ha ka kolshor ki Khasi, u thawlang u ioh ka jaka bakyrpang. Ha kino kino ki kam ba ka kur ka kyrpad ia la ki longshuwa manshuwa, ka khot ka jer nyingkong ia u Thawlang, ia ka ĩawbei bad ia u Suidnia. Hoodid, ka long kaba dei ba yn kheiñ ia u thawlang kum u kur ki briew, um don bynta ha u mawniam mawrukum, hynrei ki don bun ki jingleh niam-kur ha kiba ki khunkha ki dei ban pyndep na ka bynta ka meikha, namarba ki dap rynieng da ka jingsngewnguh ia ka ba ka la ai ha ka kur jong ki ia u thawlang. Haba ki khunkha khunlong ki wan ai u pynkham pynsoh ki ju duwai-kñia kumne :

“To sngewho,

Ko pa, ko Thawlang, babha bamiat,

Ko babuh kynthei, ko babuh shynrang,

Kumba nga la long briew man briew,

La long kynthei la long shynrang,

Wei kum bam don ka sang ka ma, ka kyndiah ka kyndon,

Mynta nga wan ai kane ka pynkham ka pynsoh, ka

phur ka siang.

Diangti ho, bakha balong, babuh u sohpet u ksai,

Katta mo.”<sup>17</sup>

U P.R.T. Gurdon ruh kumba u lyngngoh ban lap ia ka jingburom kyrpang jong ki Khasi ia la u thawlang, u ong :

“Notwithstanding the strong influence of the matriarchate, we find that *U Thawlang*, the first father and the husband of *Ka ĩawbei* is also revered. To him on occasions of

---

14. Hamlet Bareh, *History and Culture of the Khasi People*. *Op. cit.*, p. 316.

15. Medro Diengdoh, *Ka Thymmei ki Laloo*. *Op. cit.*, p. 6.

16. Ka jingĩathuh ki riewtymmen na Laitlyngkot.

17. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 234.

domestic trouble a cock is sacrificed, and a jymphong, or sleeveless coat is offered. This puja is called *kaba Tap-Thawlang*.”<sup>18</sup>

Ka jingbatai u Gordon ka pynphalang sa kawei pat ka jingbud jong ki paid Khasi, ka pyni ba ki ngeit ba u Thawlang u lah ban iarap ia ki na ki jingeh. Ka jingduwai ba u ioh lum na ki Khasi ka ong :

“Oh, father, Thawlang, who has enabled me to be born, who hast give me my stature and my life, I have wronged thee. oh father, be not offended for I have given thee a pledge and a sign, (a red and white sleeveless coat). Do not deliver me into the power of illness, I have offered thee propitiatory cock that thou mayest carry me in thine arms, and that I may be aware of thee, my father Thawlang.”<sup>19</sup>

## U SAIDNIA<sup>20</sup> LANE U SUIDNIA<sup>21</sup>

U Sib Charan Roy, u ong ba u Saidnia u dei u Kñi nyngkong, u khun ka lawbei. U ioh ia ka nam ‘Saidnia’ ba u dei uba nang ban iasaid, uba donbor bad don hok ban iasaid hakhmat U Blei bad ka Hukum na ka bynta la ka kur ka jait. Kane ka jingbatai jong u Sib Charan Roy, ka pyni ba man la ka kur ka don la u jong u jong u Saidnia. U Sib, u khlem pynshai pat la uta u Saidnia u dei uba dang im ne uba la leit bam kwai sha dwar U Blei !

Hynrei u Homiwell Lyngdoh pat u da ong shai ba ia u Kñi nyngkong jong ino ino i kur i jait, ynda u la iap na kane ka pyr-thei, ki khot ia u, u Suidnia. Ka niam ka rukom ki Khasi ka kham iadei bad ka jingbatai jong u H. Lyngdoh. Ym ju iohsngew ba ia u kni ba dang im ba dang korbar ia ka kam kur ba yn khot Suidnia. Pynban ki ju khot u Kni-rangbah. Nalorkata, katba tip. ym ju don Suidnia palat na uwei, katba ki kni pat ki bun.

---

18. P.R.T. Gurdon. *The Khasis*. *Op. cit.*, p. 112.

19. *Ibid.*, p. 112.

20. Sib Charan Roy, *Ka Niam ki Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 21.

21. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 138.



## KA ĬAWBEI, U SUIDNIA BAD U THAWLANG

Kumba paw ha ki jynthoh jong u Homiwell bad kiwei, ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka buh kyrpang ĩa ka ĩawbei, u Suidnia bad u Thawlang kum ki nongkyrshan nongĭada jong ka kur. Ki aibam man ka snem ne man la ka teng, tang ba ki da pan hukum shuwa na ka Blei. Ki Khasi ki leh ĩa kane ba ki ngeit skhem ba shisien ba la sdang la seng la ka kur la ka jait, ka Hukum ka mon ban pynneh bad ban ri ĩa ki haduh ka jingbishar pyllun jong ka jaitbynriew. Ki longshuwa kiba ĩa don kti lang ha kane ka jingpynlongkur ki dei u Thawlang bad ka ĩawbei, bad na u soh jong ki, mih u soh dap shynrang, u Suidnia. U Thawlang u don ka hok ban ri ban sumar namar u la pynkha bad u la buh ĩa u *sohpet u ksai*. U Suidnia bad ka ĩawbei pat ki don bor ban ri ban sumar ĩa la ki kur kumba ki ju leh ha ka jingim jong ki.

Naduh nangne na pyrthei, la pynbynta lpa ĩa ka bhah jong u kpa bad jong u kni-rangbah-kur. U kpa u long u nongpynkha u nongbuh ĩa u sohpet u ksai jong ki khun kynthei khun shynrang. U kpa u long u nongkamai nongkajih ban ym don ka thngan ka shah jingit, ban ym don ka lymboit lymbiang jong ka tnga bad ki khun, lada ong ba u kpa um don jingĭadei eiei bad ka niam ka rukom, kam mut ba la ĩiew beiñ bad khlem kheĩñ briew ĩa u, hynrei ka thymmei jong kane ka dustur ka long ba u kpa jong ki khun, u la don lpa ka deiti longkni ha ĩing kur. Kumjuh ruh lada ong ba u kpa um don bynta eiei ha ka nongtymmen jong ka kur jong ka tnga, ka mut ba u la don bynta ha la ka jong ka nongtymmen. Kumta ha ka kur u long: uba tip ĩa ka ĩap ka im<sup>22</sup> bad ha ĩing khun, *uba lah uba ĩai*, U kpa/kñi u lah ban long u nongkñia; dei ha kane ka rukom u rangbah u kamai ĩa ka Hok.

Ka ĩawbei pat ka long ka nonglum ka nonglang, ka nong-ai-buiñ aithiang ha kane ka pyrthei, ryngkat bad u thawlang ka pyndep la ka kamram ban ĩalam ha ka lynti jong ka Hok. Ka im slem ha la ki snem bad ki ryta ha ki khun ki ksiew jong ka. Na dwar jong U Blei lem bad ka hukum ka kitbok kitrwiang ba kin roi parum pareh kat ka jingĭapan nusib naduh rympei jong U Blei. Ka ĩawbei ka kylla long ka nongĭada badonbor kumba don ki ryngkew ki basa bad ki phan ki kyrpad.

---

22. Homiwell, *Ka Niam Khasi. Op. cit.*, p. 258.

## U KÑI-RANGBAH-KUR BAD KI PYRSA-KUR JONG U

U Kñi-rangbah-kur jong kano kano ka kur, u dei u shyn-rang rangbah duh uba dang khlain dang eh ban pyndep la ka kam ka deiti longkñi. Hapoh jong u ki don kiwei kiwei pat ki rangbah kiba long kñi ha la ka iing ka iing bad ka rympei rympei. Hakhmat jong u, ki long ki pyrsa-kur. U Kñi-rangbah-kur u dei ban long u brierw u bym khwan lalot ban myntoi shimet, u dei ban long u brierw uba tip-brierw tip-blei khnang ba kiwei kin don ka jingtieng-burom ña u bad ba ka ktien jong u kan long shisha ka aiñ bathiang ba ka kur ka shah shkor.

Kumta ka Ktien u Ni u Kong,  
Hapdeng shi kur ka Aiñ ka long.<sup>23</sup>

U Kñi-rangbah-kur bad ki pyrsa-kur jong ki ki korbar ña ka nongtymmen ryngkat bad ka longkmie-khatduh. Baroh ki ñalum lang haba don kano kano ka kam kur, hynrei khlem u Kñi-rangbah-kur, kim ju pynlong.

## KI RANGBAH KHASI

Naduh basdang ka Jaitbynriew, ña u Rangbah Khasi la juh khein ba u long :

- U Khat-ar-bor,<sup>24</sup>
- U Khyndai Bah Ryntieh,<sup>25</sup>
- U 'Nai Khatsaw Synñia, U 'Lur Mangkara,<sup>26</sup>
- U Simpah u Simsong,<sup>27</sup> U Rangphawar u Rangkynih,<sup>28</sup>
- U Pdeng ka Pyrthei,<sup>29</sup> U Khun Dapshynrang,
- U Rang Sait-thma Sait-ktien.

---

23. Soso Tham, *Ki Sngi Barim U Hynñiew Trep*, The Shillong Printing Work, Shillong 1960, p. 31.

24. D.T. Laloo, *Ka Ksaw ka Kpong*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong 1984, p. 32.

25. P.G. Gatphoh, *Ki Khanatang bad U Sier Lapalang*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 1967, pp. 140, 141, 145, 148.

26. H. Elias, *Ka Hamsaia ki Por*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1976, p. 98.

27. V.G. Bareh, 'U Diamond bad ka Duitara Ksiar' in *Shillong Centenary Celebration*, 1976, p. 3 (Khasi Section).

28. *Ibid.*

29. David Roy, in *Ka Thiar ki Longshuwa*, Shillong, 1984, pp. 31-33.

Hynrei kaba kham phuhmut phuhmat ka dei ka nam ba u long kñi u kpa.<sup>30</sup> Hapdeng ki war lei lei kumba sakhi u W. Tiewsoh,<sup>31</sup> ha la iing, u shynrang dei u kpa jong ka iing, ia u, ka tnga, ki khun bad ki kur jong ka tnga ki burom kum ia u Blei, kata uba hakhlieh tam eh jong ka iing.. Ha ka jingpynñaid ia ka iing, ka kyntien jong u ka dei ka hukum kaba khatduh eh ia ka iing, ka tnga bad ki kur jong ka kim lah ban leh khlieh halor kata ka iing.

Kum u kñi jong ka kur la jong, u rangbah u don ka kyrdan bakhraw. U bat ia ka niam ka rukom bad u pynñaid ia ka kñia ka khriam jong ka kur bad u bujai ia la ki pyrsa. ia la ka long-iing longsem bad ka tynrai jong ka kur la jong. Lada don eiei ka hym beit bym biang hapdeng ki kur ki pyrsa u dei u kñi rangbah uba pynbeit ia ki. U long u nongñada ia la ka kur ka kmie na ka jingbanbein bad jinglehbein jong ki brieve.

Kum ka jingñohpateng, u rangbah ka Ri War, u ñoh mar katjuh bad ki kynthei. Hynrei ka jingñohpateng jong ki khun kynthei shynrang ka thew beit ia ki khyndew ki shyiap kiba dei ki "Ri-Seng" ne ki "Khyndew Seng"<sup>32</sup> khlem don jingñapher la ha ka liang kur ne liang kha.<sup>33</sup>

Ki shynrang kim ñohpateng ia ka kshar ka run, u paila u lymbor, ka rnong ka tama, ka tyngka-pliah ka tyngka-sain bad ka jain ka nep. Ia kine baroh ka ñoh ka kynthei. Kumjuh ruh tang ki khun kynthei ki lah ban ñoh pateng ia ki iing ki sem. Lada jia hym don kynthei ki k'nun shynrang kin ñoh ia ka iing.

Ki rangbah Khasi shia Ri Lum ki la kham duna ka rukom ñohpateng. Ka shu shong tang ha ka jingsngewlah jong ka iing ka iing. Ka khatduh kaba kohnguh ban lum ban lang ia ka nongtymmen bad kaba kular ban peit ban pynbiang ia ka niam ka rukom jong ka kur ka ñohpateng marwei khlem da ia ai lem ha kivei pat ki hynmen para kynthei ne shynrang.

Ka jingpynjem rngiew ia ki rangbah Khasi ka ri Lum ka wan na ka jingñakren madei mata, ba, ha iing tnga, u dei "U Khun ki Brieve"<sup>33</sup> u bym ñoh bynta eiei ha ka spah ka phew

30. W. Tiewsoh, in *Ka War Sheila Siculo-Cultural Organisation (WASSCO) Souvenir*, 1987, Shandora Press, Shillong. pp. 39-41.

31. *Ibid.*

32. S.G. Lyngdoh, 'Ki Riti Dustur Hiar bad ñoh Pateng ha ki Thain Ri War', *ibid.*, pp. 35-37.

33. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi. Op. cit.*, p. 258.

jong ka tnga bad ki khun, wat la u dei artat uta “U kpa uba lah uba ïai.”<sup>34</sup> Ha ‘ring kur ruh don ka jingpeitbeiñ ba u dei uta “U ban leit kamai sha ka ïing ka kur ki brierw”. Na ka bynta ka kur, u rangbah u don bynta tang ha ka Niam ka Rukom lada u wan shong ïing-kur kim banse ban pdiang hynrei kim pynshlur.

Hapdeng ka jylli jong ki rangbah sha ki ri Lum, na ka daw ka jingbym biang ka dustur bad ka riti ïohpateng, ki brierw ki la wallam shuh shuh sa kiwei pat ki jingsniew. U rangbah, namarba u sngewsynjor la ka jinglong, khamtam lei lei lada u dei u bym don ka kamai kajih kaba biang, lada u dei u nongbylla sngi, uba ka jingïohpateng ka long tang ‘artylli ki kti bad artylli ki kjat’ u sngewpoh ban leit ïapan jakhem na la ki para ki pyrsa haba u pang u ñiun. U rangbah u tip ruh ba lada um lah ban pynbiang tang na lade ïa ka jingdonkam jong ka ïing khun, un shah peit-beiñ ha ka tnga bad ki kur jong ka. Ka tnga ka hap ïabeh wad khaw lang bad u, bad lada ki khep ki kham dawa, ka lok bad ka kiaw ki sin ki rngop haduh ba u rangbah u pynphai nia da ka jingbuaid ka tanglang bad da ka jingïapynpra khiewja.

Suki suki, ki rangbah ki la ïakhleh khaw lang ïa ki artylli ki dustur, ka dustur ïohpateng bad ka dustur kheiñ kur kheiñ jait. Ka kham paw na kito ki rangbah ki ba lah ban wan rah u khaw uba biang ïa ka tnga, ki khun bad ïa ka kiaw. Kine ki rangbah, ki pyrkhat ba shisien ba ki la lah pynbiang khaw, ki la lah ban khyllie la ka maiñ, nangta ki koid kylla ïa ka tnga ba ka dei ban ai jait ai khong ïa ki khun sha u. ïa ka ruh hakmat ka pyrthei tynneng nongwei, la khot da ka ‘Mrs’, katba dei ka jait jong u. Hapdeng ki kynthei kiba la shah pynthame lem, khamtam lei lei kito ki bym tip shuh ïa la ka dustur, ki bym ïeid shuh ïa la ka jaitbynrierw ki ai jait pynstet ha uno uno u rangbah u ba lah ban ‘ai khaw’ ïa ki.

Naduh basdang, kumba ong u H.O. Mawrie <sup>35</sup> ka jaitbynrierw Khasi ka kheiñ ba shisien ba la wan LONG brierw dei ruh ban MAN brierw. Ka jinglongbrierw ka dang shu long kumba dang wan na ka Hukum, uta u nonglong, um pat leh eiei ban pynmanbrierw. Ka manbrierw ka mut ba uta u brierw u da leh ki kam ki jam kiba pynpyrto ïa ki parabrierw. U brierw u bym sngewthuh

---

34. *Ibid.*

35. H.O. Mawrie, ‘U Khasi bad ka Longbrierw ka Manbrierw’ in the *Shillong Centenary Celebration*, 1976, pp. 7-10.

ia la ka jinglong briew manbriew, uba leh kynsha im kynsha khlem kheĩn kor shuh ia lade, ki ong u dei "Uba shu pynum ei ia la ka jinglongrynieng," bad ia uba leh than ia la ka met, ki ong, "Uba isih ia la ka met la jong."

Te, na ka jingbym bud shuh ia ka dustur iohpateng, wanrap pynban sa ka byrsieh. Ki khun ki shim jait sha ka KHA. Suki ki kur ki sdang ban bud ia ka dustur khyllah ban aipateng tang ha kawei ka kynthei, kata ka khatduh, ia u kni ruh ym juh n̄iew khmat shuh, ka maiñ jong u ka shahslih, ioh leh khlieh pynban da u shongkha, bunsien da 'u shongkha poiei'.

Kaba ngi dei ban kyndit bynr̄iew ka long ban bud ia ka nuksa dustur iohpateng na ki War. Ki War kim ju pyr̄khat shisien ruh ban ong ba ka dustur ai jait sha ka ĩawbei ka long kaba bakla. U kni, u kpa um dei ban klet ba ha iing khun u long u kpa uba lah uba ĩai, bad ha iing kur, u long u kni uba tip ia ka niam ka rukom bad ka im suk im ryntih hapdeng ki para ki pyrsa. Um dei ban pynsngew ia ka jinḡkren lip lip lap lap jong u luk u lak ba 'u leit kamai sha ka kur ki briew' u leit kamai sha ka iing ki khun.

Ki rangbah Khasi ki dei ban sngew sarong ba ki la lah ban pyllait ia ki kynthei Khasi na ki shah banbeĩn ba har rukom kiba ka imlang sahl̄ang sha kiwei pat ki jaka ki dang ĩaksaid ban lait. Kumno ngi kiba la lait na ka snur, ngin dang kwah leit rung pynban mynta ? Ki rangbah ki dei ban kyndit bynr̄iew kloĩ. Hato ym dei tang ki rangbah ki ba shong dorbar ? Hato ym don ka jingong "wei la kynih ka ĩarkynthei, la ngop ka pyr̄thei." Mano ba long rangbah shnong ? Lyngdoh ? Basan ? Myntri ? Syiem ? Nongsynshar bad Nongbishar ? Ym dei u Rangbah ? Hato tangba u rangbah uba kheĩn jait na ka kmie ym na ka kynthei - ka tnga, un sngewjem r̄ngiew noh ? U Rangbah u dei u nongĩada ia ka iing, ka kur, ka hima. Balei ka Hukum ka pynkhamti ha u ia ki Khnam ĩawbei bad Ryntieh ĩawbei ?<sup>35</sup>

Kumba ngi tip pateng pakit, dei ki Rangbah kiba kynhoi kiba risa ha madan shad lat; dei ki Rangbah kiba Phawar ha ka

---

35. D.T. Laloo. 'Namjer 'Namthoh katba buh ka Hukum 'in the *Shlem* No. 1, Khasi Department, NEHU. 1984. p. 7.

Joit Singh Diengdoh, 'Ka Jer Khunlung' in *Ka Sneng Khasi* No. 40, Shillong. 1983. p. 6.

Ksaw ka Kpong; dei ki rangbah kiba pynieng ia u Mawshynrang Mawkynthei; dei ki rangbah kiba kham bun na ki nongthoh khana nongthoh parom, bun na ki longshynrang kiba thaw jynrwai shaphang ka kmie. Ki dei ki khunkha shynrang kiba leit rah ia u pynkham pynsoh ha ka Shad Meikha,<sup>36</sup> bad dei u rangbah uba long ksiang ha ka shongkha shongman, dei u rangbah uba pyndep ia ka niam ka rukom. Balei ban klet ia la ki Khatartylli ki Bor ban ialut sngi lut miet shaphang ka jingioh jong ka shi-bor ?

Kiwei ki jaitbynriew, na ka daw ka jingkyntiew burom than ia u shynrang ki la pynbyrsieh sa da ka tyrut ka smer, u kpa u pyniap ia ki khun kynthei namar ba um lah siew dowri ne tang shu mar iakha ia i khun kynthei, ki pyniap noh. Kane kam juh jia hapdeng ka jaitbynriew Khasi ban lehbein ia ki khun shynrang. Barih ki khun ki roh jingieid. Ka jingsniew kaba shu mih kum ka mangkariang kaba khlem mih naduh tynrai, dei ban rat tyllong ym dei ban shu iamrem. Kata ka mut hikai ia kito kiba kham duna jingtip lyngba ki prokram ne kino kino ki projek.

Mano ba ai ha ngi ia ka Ri ? Ym dei ki kni ki kpa ? Hato la shu ong kai ba ka Ri jong ngi ka dei ka ri Umsnam ki kni ki kpa ?<sup>37</sup> U shynrang um juh leit jingleit khlem kieng la ka stieh bad ki khnam.

## KA SHONGKHA SHONGMAN

Ka jaitbynriew ka don uwei u shabi uba plie sha ka longkur longjait bad ka longkha longman. Uta u shabi u dei ka jingtipbriew tip-blei jong ka ia ka dustur shongkha shongman. Ki Khasi kim ju iashongkha shongman shikur, kam pher la kata ka jinglong shikur ka long kaba tajan ne iajngai. Ki sngewkhuid sngewsaba ban pynshongkha ia la ki khun ki kti, ia la ki pyrsa ki khunkha bad u ka bar-kur.

U shynrang uba leit shongkha sha ka kur jong ki briew, u kylla long u thawlang jong ka, kumjuh ruh u shynrang uba wan

36. Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, p. 227.

37. Soso Tham, *Ki Sngi Barim U Hynriew Trep, Op. cit.*, p. 37.

P.G. Gatphoh, *Ki Khanatang bad u Sier Lapalang*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 1967, p. 128.

shongkha ha ka kur la jong u wan long thawlang ha ka. Ka jingīapher hapteng u shongkha bad u thawlang ka long tang lada uta uta u kur u long uba nyngkong eh ban leit shongkha ha ka bar-kur. Lada na kajuh ka iing, ki leit shongkha sha kajuh ka barkur ki ong ba u pyrsa u bud kñi, ki kheiñ bha, hynrei lada ialeit iawan shongkha markylliang, kim kheiñ bha, namar ki ong “ba-ai khaw kylliang.”

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka tipbriew kyndong haba ka hikai ia la ki khun ki kti ban kiar na ka shongsang. Ha ka jingshisha, ka tieng tang ia kawei ka sang kaba ka khot ‘ka sangiap sangim’. Kum ka jaitbynriew kam don jingkheiñ khraw jingkheiñ rit/poh ia kano kano ka jait u Hynñiew Trep, kano kano ka barkur ka bit ban iapoikha bad u bahaiing. Shisien ba la don ka jingīapoi kha poi man jong ki arkur bad shisien ba la ioh la ki khun ki kti la nang jan ka jingīadei kha iadei man. Ki khun ia ka kmie jong ki kpa kin kam meikha bad ia ki hynmen, ki para kynthei kin khot ñiakha. Ka jingburom jong ki khunkha ia la ka meikha bad ki ñiakha ka long kaei kaei kaba kyrpang tang hapteng ki Khasi. Ka meikha ka dei kaba nyngkong eh ban thum ia ki khyllung iba dang kha. Barabor ha ka niam-im ne ka niam-īap, ki khunkha ki pyndep la ka bhah burom meikha ha ka rukom ba ishongkun tam.

## KA JINGSGEWTHUH KI KHASI IA KA SHONGKHA SHONGMAN

Naduh basdang synshar ka tipkur tipkha, ki Khasi, ki sngewthuh shynna ba ka shongkha shongman ka long kaba khuid, ka long ka jubanlak jong ki arngut bad ka jubanlak jong ki arkur.<sup>38</sup> Kim ju pynshlur ia ki samla ban shu ia poikha madei mata khlem da iatip lem ki kni ki kong, ki meinah meisan. Haba u shynrang u iapmat ia kano kano ka samla, u iathuh ia kata ha la u kñi bad ha la ki kmie ki kpa. Ka jingpyneit ka long ha ka kti jong ki bahaiing khamtam lei lei ki longkñi. Uwei uwei u longkñi na ki ar kur ki ia longksiang ha ka por ba ki pynhiar synjat.

Ka jingthmu jong ka shongkha shongman ka long ban roi parum pareh u tnun u tyndai. Ki Khasi kim ju pynshlur ia ka

---

38. A.S. Khongphai, *Principles of Khasi Law*, Shillong. 1974, 2nd (ed.), p. 32.

jingiäpyllait sanshyieng,<sup>39</sup> lait sa tang lada ka kynthei kam ioh khun ioh kti. Shuwa ba kin pynlong ia ka niam ka rukom shongkha shongman. Ki Khasi ki da khan da kylli hukum na ka Blei. Lada don dak artatien, kim ju pyntud por, ki pyllait shisyndon namar ki tieng ia ka raibi ka jysieh kaba lah ban mih lada ki leh pyrshah ia ka mon jong ka hukum bad ki bahaing.

Ka jingkwah jong ki longkmie longkpa, jong ki longkni longkong, ka long barabor ba ka jingshongkha shongman kan long kaba don burom bad ha ka jingsotti. Ki shyrkhei, ki tieng ia ka shongsang. Kino kino kiba jam palat ia uta u pud ki wallam jingtim bad wallam raibi ha ka kur. Ki kur ki tait kur shisyndon ia ki lada kim treh ban sngap ia ka jingsneng jingkraw. Lada jia ba ki ngeit, ki ioh ka jingmap bad ki ioh ka jingpynmait ksuid. Nalor ka sang iap sang im, ki don sa kiwei de ki sang ba ki Khasi ki kiar. Kita ki long :

1. Ka sang synrih,
2. Ka sang sohpetkha,
3. Ka sang syngkenkha,
4. Ka sang sohmynting.

Ka sang synrih, ka long ka sang ban ia ai khaw kylliang, ka sang sohpetkha, ka long ka adong bym dei ban iapoikha shipara kha, ka sang syngkenkha ka mut ka jinglehsang bad ka niakha la jong, bad ka sang sohmynting pat ka mut ba lada ki arngut shi tnga ki la ia palat shawei, khamtam lei lei ka kynthei kaba la ioh la ki khun ki kti, kim bit shuh ban wan iashongkha biang, namar ki iap iamrem ki khun.

Ia kiba shongsang, ki Khasi ki ju beh shnong, ki tait kur, ki tangon lymban ne ki aikhawduh ia ki. Ki ngeit ruh ba kum kita ki briew ki ioh ka jingtim na U Blei, kata ka long ka shah dait khla ne pom pyrthat.

## **KA NIAM KA RUKOM POIKHA POIMAN**

Ha ka jingpeit jong uwei u sahep bishar phareng, u shem ba ka jingpoikha poiman jong ki Khasi, kam don niam don rukom.

---

39. *ibid.*, p. 32.



U ong ba ka dei tang ka jingiatehkular ne ka jingiaakhlei jubanlak hakmat ki marjan marpa. Hynrei kane ka lah ban long ka jingsngewthuh bakla jong u, namar ki nongthoh Khasi, ki sakhi ba ka poikha poiman ka da don ka jingiasuit iashor, ka da don ka jingiaduwai iaphirat, bad ka don ruh ki riti ba dei ban pyndep ki arliang kur. Ka jingleh banyngkong mar iatip ba ki arngut ki don jingmut ban iapoikha, ki shat ki khan bad ki pan hukum, kane ka mut ba ki duwai, ki kynjoh ktien na U Blei.

Katkum ka jinglum jong ki nongthoh, ki don lai jait ki rukom ki riti iapoikha poiman.<sup>40</sup>

1. Ka rukom pynhiar synjat kaba da la ai sati ksiar ne sati rupa markylliang.
2. Ka rukom *Lamdoh*, ka hymdon jingia-ai sati synjat,
3. Ka rukom *Iadih-tad-um*, ka rukom iapoikha ki baduk barangli.

Ka rukom pynhiar synjat bad ka rukom lamdoh ka kham iadei bad kito kiba don ba em. Mynshuwa haba ai sati (hyndai ki Khasi kim ong 'sati' hynrei 'sahti') la ju ai da ki sati thri, hynrei mynta la bun kiba iathaw da ka ksiar ne ka rupa, lada kim lah bor kim ju ai sati shuh, ki shu pyndep tang ia kiwei kiwei ki bynta.

Ha ka sngi ba la buh, u nongleit shongkha, u mih na la iing tang bad ki kur shynrang. Ym ju don dustur ban leit on ia u da ki kynthei; ka jingthmu jong kane, kat kumba iathuh ki riw-tymmen, ka long ba katba u kur um pat leit shong leit sah, ym pat don jingiaidei eiei bad ki kur ka kynthei. Dei tad ynda ki tip ba u kur u la leit buh la u sohpet u ksai ba ki sa sdang ka ialeit iawan. Ha kane ka khep. u nongshongkha u ai sngewbha kawei ka Jainspong saw ne lieh ia u ksiang. Ki bahaiing shynrang jong ka kynthei ruh ki leit tan ia kita ki nongwan na shiteng lynti, ynda ki iakynduh, u ksiang jong u shynrang u aiti ia u pyrsa ha u ksiang jong ka kynthei. Ki kmie ki kpa jong ka kynthei ki nangap ha tyngkong iing ban pdiang sngewbha ia u pyrsa-wan-shongkha. Tang shu poi ha iing, ki ialam ia u sha ka jaka ba ka don ka khun jong ki. mar iakynduh, u ai ha ka ia ka iarong

---

40. G. Costa, *Ka Riti Ki Laiphew Syiem*, Bynta Ba-ar, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1937, rpt. 1971, pp. 19-20.

kwai ba la dong lpa. da uta u kwai-dong ka samla ka  
iasong ia u shynrang bad ia ki synran jong u. Lada don, ki  
iakylliang sati ha kane ka por.

## KA JUBANLAK KI KSIANG

Tang shu dep ka jingiasong kwai bad ka iakylliang sati ki  
ksiang ki phawar kylliang kylliang la ki nia ban bah khlieh la  
ki jong ki jong ki pyrsa. Hadien kata ki iasuit iashor ha ki  
khapiah, ki tyngkhap ia kita ki khapiah ha syndah tnum iing.  
Ka liang u shynrang ka suit ia ka iad-um na u klong bad ka  
liang ka kynthei ka suit na u skaw, ban sakhi ba kita arngut kin  
ialong shitnga *'ban pyniar ia u tnum u tyndai ban khraw u  
synniang u bynhei, ban phur arliang kha rta-rta.'* U klong u  
thew ia ka jinglong shynrang bad u skaw pat ia ka jinglong  
kynthei. Haba ki jer khun ruh ki pyndonkam da u klong bad u  
skaw ha ka suit ka shor ne ha ka pynbat pynsoh kyrteng.

Ia ki khapiah ba la tynsat ha u bnoh-tnum ki ich haduh  
ban da ioh khun. U shynrang u sah ha iing ka kurim haduh lai  
sngi, nangta u leit ialam rkai iing kiaw ia ka sha iing kur la jong.  
Nadien kata ki kur kynthei jong u ki sa sdang ia leit iawan bad  
ki kur ka kynthei.

Ka thymmei bad ka pdeng jong ka jingiaipoikha ki Khasi  
ka shong nyingkong nyingshap ha ka suit ka shor. Lada ka nusib  
kam shah ba kin ia pyndep kam da ka pynhiar synjat ne da ka  
lamdoh, ki Khasi ki hun ban shu iadih kiad-um. Hynrei haba  
don lad, ki sngewtynnat hi ban da phah lam doh sha ki bahaiing  
u shynrang. Ka doh bad ka ja khlieh khiew ka sakhi ia ka jing-  
burom jong ki Khasi ia u long kpa long thawlang.

## KA SHONGKHA SHONGMAN - KA PANSNGIAT JONG KA JAITBYNRIEW

Pateng la pateng, ka riti ki Khasi ka burom ia ka jinglong  
kynthei jinglong shynrang. Ka hikai ia ki ban burom ialade bad  
ia kiwei, ban ithuh ia kane ka hok, kum ka syrwet-blei kaba  
pynneh ia ka jaitbynriew parum parch. Ki kni, ki hynmen ki  
para shynrang, ki angnud ba ki meinah meisan, ki hynmen ki  
para kynthei jong ki kin iapoikha poiman bad ki rangbah ba  
donhok donsot. Kim ju peit ia ka spah ne ia ka dur khmat, ki im

sngi tang ban pyllait na ka byrsieh bad ka shongsang. Ka jingsngewsih bakhraw eh jong uno uno u rangbah-kur kan long ban long ka kur iapduh. Ka drama *Tiewlarun* jong u S.J. Duncan, ka pynshisha ia kane da ka jingangnud jong u Het ban im tang namar ka para kynthei jong u, ka Shatai, mynba la wan bam lut ka khlam ia ka Nongkyrdan.<sup>41</sup> Ka jingleit kylla pukir jong u, ka mih na kane ka jingtieng, ioh ka Shatai ka iap bad ioh ka bud sa ka iapduh iapdam.

Ka shongkha ka long kaba don burom haba lait na ka jingbym peitbein peitkhoh ia ki baduk. Kano kano ka theisotti, ka lah ban long ka mahadei jong u syiem haba donkam. Bun na ki khanatang bad ki puriskam ki ju pynpoikha ia ki syiem ne ki bakhraw batri bad ki theisamla babieit bathem, ba kham duna jingtip ban ia u rangbah shongkha.

## KA JINGPYLLAIT SANSHYIENG

Ka jingthmu bashisha jong ki nongiapoikha ha ka sngi pynhiar synjat ka long ban iashong iasah kum shitnga shijunom hynrei na ki daw ba la buhrieh na sha lyndet, ju jia ba kita ki nongiapoikha kim lah ban ioh khun ioh kti. Haba wan jia wan poi kum kata, ka riti ka shah ia ki ban iapyllait sanshyieng da ka burom. Shuwa ban shim ia ka rai, ki da kylli da tohkit jingmut lang na ki arkur, ynda la sngewhun sngewdei, ki sa ia rai tikna bad ki ia ai sbai mar mar san tylli. Ka kynthei ka ai shuwa ia ki sbai jong ka ha u rangbah, u pat u sa pynphai sha ka ia kita ki juh lem bad ki san tylli ki lajong, nangta ka kynthei ka pynwai da kaba ai biang ia ki shiphew sbai ha u shynrang. Ynda dep ki bret ia ki sbai ha khyndew. Ia kane ka jingpyllait sanshyieng leh barabor shabar iing.

Nalor katei ka daw badonburom, don ki briew kiba sdang ban lehsting ia ka jubanlak ka shongkha shongman da kaba dawa pyllait sanshyieng na ka bynta kiwei pat ki daw jingbriew. Bunsien ka jia na ka daw ba u rangbah u lehsyntan eh, ba u iehsa ia ka riewkynthei, ne u lehrang-khatar-lama ne na kino kino ki daw; ne ka daw ka lah ban mih na ka kynthei ka bym nang ban burom ia la u kurim, ne ka lah ban long ka daw jong

---

41. S.J. Duncan, *Ka Tiewlarun bad Kiwei Pat Ki Syntiew* (Ri Khasi Press, Shillong. 1968), p. 3.

ki bahaiing hasem. Haba wan jia kum kita ki jait pyllait sanshyieng, haba ym don lynti shuh sha ka jingiasuk iasaiñ, ka dustur Khasi ka pynsynjor ia u ksai synjat bad lyngba u syiem ne u lyngdoh, ne ki basan ne ki ksiang-kur, ki iasakhi myntoi sa ia kata ka jot ka pei. Hynrei horkit hordang, kim ju shah ban iapyllait sanshyieng ha ka por armet.

Lada jia ba ka jingkwah pyllait sanshyieng ka long tang shiliang shiliang, ka liang kaba pan, ka hap siew baimynraiñ khmat ba la oh katba sngewbit da ki syiem ne ki tymmen lada dei u rangbah uba kwah, un hap ai ia ka briew nador ki sbai sa ar tylli ki jaiñ lyngkhot. Ka kynthei pat ka hap buria lut kat ia kaba u shynrang u la pynlut ha ka sngi pynhiar synjat, Ki synteng ki khot ia kane ka jingburia, ka *bai them*. Baroh arliang ki dei ruh ban rah burom mar shi bilor arbilor ka iad-um ba kin iadih pyngngad ki nongpyllait.

Haba ki arliang mamla ki la laitluid da ka jinglaw, u don u nongpyria shnong uba pynbna ba *uta uta* bad *kata kata*, ki la ialaitluid. Ki leh ia kane ioh don mano mano ba kwah iapoikha bad ki hadien habud.

## KA RUKOM PYLLAIT SANSHYIENG KA SORKAR PHARENG

Ka Sorkar Phareng ka la wan iuh kjat sha ki lum Khasi naduh u snem 1835 (Jaiñtia), bad ka la nang iohknieh sa ia kiwei kiwei de ki hima Khasi da ki thma ne ki jingiateg lok bad ki syiem. Kumta ynda ka sorkar ka la iohsuhthied bha, ka kham iohlekhkhlieh ba ka don ka rukom trei kam kaba ryntih bad kaba kham khelaiñ ban ia kano kano ka hima Khasi. Ka rukom peit rukom ñiew jong ka sorkar ia ki dustur longiing longsem ba pyniaid da ki syiem, ki lyngdoh ne ki tymmen ki san ruh kam long kaba ai mynsiem, man ba ka iohdong, ka pynkheñ ne ka sliah ia ki bor jong ki. Kumta ha ka liang ka rukom pyllait sanshyieng ruh ka leh kumjuh. U sahep bishar, kumba ki Khasi ki khot ia u Deputy Commissioner, u kham iohbor ban ia ki syiem. U D.C. u korbar hi ia ki briew sorkar la ki shong ki sah ha ki hima jong ki syiem Khasi. Ia u D.C. la pynkham bor kum u District Judge Under Act IV of 1869 ha u snem 1897. Kane ka Act ka bud ia ka nongrim jong ki Act kiba la don lpa ha ka ri, kum : The Native Converts Marriage Dissolution Act XXI of 1866 bad ka Indian Divorce Act IV of 1869.

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi, ka marmlien bha ban ñapoikha ña poiman bad kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew, kata ki kharlieh ne ki khariong, nalog kata, imat kim da leh shitom ban shimti ña ka poikha poiman da ka suit ka shor kumba la ju leh da ki tipdustur tipriti. Te haba poi pat ka jingïapyllait sanshyieng kum ña kita kiba la ñakhleh-khaw-lang bad ki barhima, ki syiem ne ki tymmen ki san ki ñakynduh mawsiang tiang. namar u D.C. u dawa la ka hok ban bishar ña ki briew la jong, um shah ba ka jingrai jong ki syiem kan shong sbai. Ynda kumta shi kumta, la mih ka jingbishar ar-ñingshari. Ki hima kiba pdiang ña kane ka ar-ñingshari ki long: Ka hima Langrin, ka Maharam, ka Myriaw, ka Mawiang, ka Nobosophoh, ka Nongstoiñ, ka Rambrai, ka Nongspung, ka Sohiong, ka Lyniong, ka Nonglwai bad ka Mawdon.<sup>42</sup>

Kiwei kiwei ki hima pat ki pyneh triang, kim shah ba un tuklar u kharlieh ña ka kam la jong. Katba ki Wahadadar ki aiti lut ña ka kam ha u D.C.

Kaei kaei kaba sdang paw shaphang ka rukom pyllait sanshyieng ka sorkar ha ki snem 1897 shaneng, ka la don lpa kum ka umkaw ba la kynrang napoh napoh naduh u snem 1883, mynba ka ri India jong kata ka por ka shon muhor ban don tang kawei ka rukom ñapyllait sanshyieng ne ñapyllait kurim. Ka sorkar Assam kaba dei peit dei-i ña ki hima Khasi ruh, ka la pynsyngit shuh shuh ña ka Act ha u snem 1895.

Na ka liang ki syiem. ki lyngdoh bad ki sordar ne ki tymmen ki san, kim ju pyni mynsiem pyrshah eiei ña ka riti bad ka rukom jong ka sorkar ne ka niam Khristan,<sup>43</sup> kaba ki kwah na ka liang ka sorkar ruh ka long ba kan burom kylliang ña ka riti bad ka rukom jong ki.

## KA KLIM KHASI

Ki syiem bad kiwei kiwei ki rangbah Khasi, ki pyrshah tyngeh tang ña ka shongsang bad ka klim. Ka klim Khasi pat ka

---

42. Keith Cantlie, *Notes on Khasi Law. Op. cit.*, p. 79.

43. Ki niam Khristan ki la don la ka jong ka riti shongkha shongman : The Indian Christian Marriage Act XV of 1872, bad ka Special Act III of 1872.

ïapher na ka klim ka niam Khristan ne ka klim ïingshari. Ka klim Khasi. ka mut ba ka liang kaba palat ïa u pud shongkha shongman, ka pynkheĩn ïa ka jubanlak, ba kam pat dei ban shim kurim thymmai katba ka por bad ka ïa kam pat biang. Ka kynthei ka klim ïa u lok ba la ïap lada kam pat pynphai ïa ki shyieng jong u sha ki kur, u shynrang ruh u klim ïa ka tnga ba la ïap lada u palat shawei. Ka klim Khasi ka pynjem rngiew ïa u nongïap ne ka nongïap, kumta ki kur jong ki ki ju pynsngew bad pyneh rngiew biang da ka *jingkn̄ia klim*. ïa ka lut ka sep jong ka *kn̄ia klim* ki oh na ka liang ki menklim. Hadien kata ki sieh ki mawklim harud lynti ban sakhi ba la khuid ka byrsieh ka raibi. ïa ki shyieng jong u kur dei ban leit pynphai da ki khun, ne ha bym don khun, ki leit shim hi ki kur.

Kane ka rukom tim-kn̄ia ha ka por shim jingsang :

“Hei. sngew ho, me (uta uta),

Kane nga ïathuhkhana ha me.

Ba la ïoh kane ka jingsang na ka tnga jong me.

Yn leh kumno, kynrad,

Wei la pam ka tyrut ka smer, ka bneng ka khyndew.

Sngew la khuid ho.

Ka sang ka ma, ka klim ka ngat,

Ba yn long sa ka rong ka taw,

Ka sngewbha ka sngewmiat, mo,

Une u dkhot u lamjew ka niam ka rukom jong me;

Dih sa ka kiad ka um.

Ka ïadbang ka ïadthiang, mo.”<sup>43(a)</sup>

U nongkn̄ia u noh u dkhot u dkhai halor ka mawkynthei. Nangta u sieh sa ïa ka reng ka ngab halor ki mawshynrang bad u tim : -

“Hei. sngew ho

La lait ka klim ka ngat.

Ha khmat ki mawthung mawpynieng.

Kum u sakhi u satar,

U nongsngew u nongsngap, mo.”<sup>44</sup>

Nangta ki leit phai sha ïing ki ïabam ïadih ban pynlut ïa ka jingsang ba la shim ba ïoh sahkut ka byrsieh.

---

43 (a). Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 146-147.

44. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi. Op. cit.*, pp. 146-47.

## KA JINGĬADEI BAD KA RUKOM ĬAKAM BAHĬING<sup>45</sup>

### 1. Ki Kmie

- Mei ne Bei
  - Ia ka *kmie-trai* ba la pun la kha ĩa lade.
  - ĩa kaba ĩadei *shipara-trai* bad ka kmie la jong. *Meisan* kaba shuwa. *Meinah* ĩa kaba hud ĩa ka kmie.
- Kmienah
  - Lait noh na ka kmie la jong ĩa kiwei pat kĭ kurim jong u kpa kĭ khot *kmienah* lane *la meinah*.
- Meiduh/Beikhan/  
Nahdeng/Nahduh  
bad kiwei
  - Baroh kĭ kynja kmie kiba ĩadei *shipara* trai ne *shipara* kur bad ka kmie. ĩa ka khatduh eh napdeng kĭ kynthei kiba ĩadei *shipara*.
- Mei-ĭeid/Meiad  
Beipun/Beimen
  - Ka kmie jong ka kmie ne jong u kni ba ĩadei *shipara* arkmie lai kmie bad ka kmie-trai.
- Meikha
  - Ka kmie jong u kpa-trai ne jong kĭ kynja kpa.

### 2. Ki Kynja Kñi

- Kñi/Mama/  
Marangbah/  
Madeng/Maruit/  
Marit/Maduh
  - Baroh kĭ hynmen kĭ para shynrang jong ka kmie kĭ para trai ne kĭ hynmen kĭ para arkmie jong ka.

### 3. Ki Kynja Kpa

- Pakha
  - U kpa jong u kpa
  - U kpa lajong
- Pasan/Paruit  
Parit/Padeng  
Paduh/Pahep
  - Kĭ hynmen kĭ para trai jong u kpa ne kĭ kynja para kynja hynmen jong u, lane kĭ kurim jong kĭ meinah kat kum ka rukom khot.
- Pakhynnah
  - Kĭ para shynrang jong u kpa lane kĭ kurim jong kĭ meinah.
- Kpanah/Pakhynnah
  - Lait noh ĩa u kpa trai baroh kĭ kurim jong ka kmie.
- Parad
  - U kpa jong ka kmie ne jong kĭ kñi bymdei *shipara* trai bad ka.

4. **Ki Kha**
  - Ñiakha/Kharangbah/ Khadeng/Khaduh / Khari/Ñiaruit
    - Ki hynmen ki para kynthei jong u kpa lane ki kynja hynmen para jong u kpa.
5. **Ñia**
  - Ki kurim jong ki kñi.
6. **Ñi**
  - Ki kurim jong ki ñiakha lane ki kynum jong u kpa ki hym dei ki kñi-trai lajong.
7. **Ki Khun**
  - Khun
    - Ki khun jong ki kmie ki kpa trai.
  - Khunruit
    - Ki khun jong ka para ne ka hynmen lane, ki khun jong ka hynmen, ka para kynsi, lane, ki khun jong u tnga na kiwei pat ki tnga jong u. Lane ki khun jong ka tnga na kiwei pat ki tnga jong ka.
  - Khunkha
    - Ki khun ki kti jong ki hynmen ki para shynrang.
  - Khunksiew
    - Ki khun ki kti jong ki khunshynrang ne khunkynthei. Kata ka mut ba la khot khunksiew ña ki khun jong ki khun la ki dei na ka khun trai ne na ka pyrsa-kurim.
8. **Kongbah**
  - Ki kñi jong ka kmie ne jong ki kñi lajong.
9. **Shipara**
  - Shipara-trai
    - Ki khun kynthei khun shynrang na kijuh ki kmie ki kpa lane, ki khun kynthei khun shynrang na kajuh ka kmie.
  - Shipara-kha
    - Ki khun kynthei khun shynrang na ujuh u kpa, hynrei na ki kmie bapher. Ki khun jong ki hynmen ki para shynrang jong u kpa ki la long shipara-kha. ba ñamih na ujuh u sohpetkha.
  - Shipara-arkmie
    - Ki khun jong ki kmie kiba ñadei shipara-trai.



- Shipara-kynsi
  - Ka para jong ka tnga na ka bynta u rangbah. U para ne ka paratrai, ne kynja para jong u tnga.
- Hynmen-kynsi<sup>46</sup>
  - Ki hynmen kynthei hynmen shynrang jong u tnga na ka bynta ka kynthei. Ki hynmen kynthei jong ka kurim na ka bynta u shynrang.
- Parashongkha
  - Ki shynrang briew kiba iapoi shongkha ha kajuh ka ting kiba iadei shipatrai ne kynja shipara. Don kiba iakhot 'kynum' markylliang paramaki.
- Shimyngkew
  - Ka hynmen ka para trai bad ka kurim ki iadei 'kynsi' ne 'shi myngkew.'
- Shikynum
  - Ki hynmen, ki para shynrang trai ne kynja para hynmen bad u kurim ki iadei *shikynum*.
- 10. **Ki Bakha**
  - Bakhatrai
    - Ki khun kynthei, ki khun shynrang jong u kni ne ki kynja kni. Ki khun kynthei, khun shynrang jong ka niakha kaba iadei shipara bad u kpa.
  - Bakha
    - Lait noh na ki *parakha-trai* bad ki *bakha-trai* baroh ki dei ki bakha bad ki kynja kynsi.<sup>47</sup>
  - U Shongkha
    - Ia u rangbah uba wan shongkha ha ka kur, ki khot 'u shongkha.'
- 11. **Pyrsa**
  - Pyrsa
    - Ia ki khun kynthei ne shynrang jong ki hynmen ki para kynthei, u rangbah u kam pyrsa.
  - Pyrsakurim
    - U kurim jong ka khun lane ka kurim jong u khun.
  - Pyrsakha
    - Ki kurim jong ki pyrsa kynthei ne shynrang.

45. Spiton Kharakor. *Ki Khun ki Kstew u Hynñiew Trep*, *Op. cit.*, 106-108.

46. Ki kynthei Khasi ki khot *Kong* ia ki hynmen kynsi wat lada kita ki dei ki shynrang.

47. Sib Charan Roy. *Ka Niam Ki Khasi* (Ri Khasi Press. Shiliong. rpt. 1979), p. 21.

- Pysaksiew - Baroh kiba iahap ha ka kyrdan pyrsa (shikur ha ki pateng long-dien).
12. **Kthawkurim**<sup>48</sup> - U kpa jong ka kurim lane u kpa jong u kurim ne, u kpa jong ki para hynmen kynsi.
- Kiawkurim - Ka kmie jong u kurim lane, ka kmie jong ka kurim. Ka kmie jong ki para ki hynmen kynsi.
13. **Ki Longdien ha ka Kur Ki Ksiew** - Ki khun jong ki khun kynthei ne shynrang. kata ki *ksiewkur* bad *ksiewkha*.
- Ki Ksiewtun - Ki khun ki kti jong ki ksiew.
- Ki Ksiewjiap - Ki khun ki kti jong ki ksiewtun.
- Ki Ksiewiawbei - Ki khun ki kti jong ki ksiewjiap. <sup>49</sup>

## KIWEI PAT KI RUKOM KHOT HAPDENG KI KHASI

- U LONGSHUWA - Ha ka jingiakren mynta, 'U longshuwa manshuwa' ka mut ia ki riewtymmen kiba la im ha shuwa jong ngi. kiba la seng la buh ia ka riti ka dustur jong ka jaitbynriew. Hynrei na ka bynta u Sib Charan Roy,<sup>50</sup> 'u longshuwa' ka thew beit tang ia ki briew kiba im ha ka juk banyngkong jong ka jaitbynriew U Sib u pyniapher ia 'u longshuwa' na 'u barim' na 'ki tymmen' bad ki 'riewtymmen.'

---

48. H. Elias. *Ka Mihugi Sepngi*, (Don Bosco Press, rpt. 1973), pp. 138-141.

49. La ioh jingtip na i Kong Donakor Shanpru, nonghikai Khasi ha St. Mary's College.

50. Sib Charan Roy. *Ka Niam ki Khasi*, (Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, rpt., 1979), pp. iii-iv.

- Ki TYMMEN KI SAN** - Uwei pat u Nongthoh <sup>51</sup> u khot ki 'tymmen ki san'. 'ki tymmen ki kro' ha kawei pat ka rukom. *Ki tymmen ki san* ki long ki rangbah mih dorbar kiba la khlieh ia ka sanphew snem bad kiba hapoh ka hynñiew phew san snem. Katha ki tymmen ki kro ki dei kito kiba la palat ia ka hynñiew phew san snem ka rta.
- U SAMLA** - Mynta ki brieve ki khot 'samla' ia ki bympat shongkurim. Ka jing-shongsamla kam iaiaid bad ka ryta. Hynrei hyndai ki khein samla ia kito kiba don hapteng arphewsan bad sanphew snem.
- MEI-IEID, MEIRAD.**  
Pa-icid, Parad - Ki khot burom naphang ia kino kino ki riewtymmen haba iakynduh sharum shaneng.
- Ma, Bah - Ki khot burom 'ma', ne 'bah' ia kino kino ki rangbah ba la khamsan.
- Kong - Ia kino kino ki riewkynthei ki khot 'kong'.
- Bih, RANG - Ki rangbah haba kim da ithuh ia ki khynnah kynthei khynnah shynrang ki shu khot burom 'bih' ne 'rang'. Teng teng ki khot 'thei' ne 'iem' ia ki khynnah kynthei.
- Meidot, Padot - Ki kmie ki kpa jong ki mei-ieid, meirad
- Meimen, Pamen - Ki kmie ki kpa jong ki meidot, padot.

---

51. J. Bacchiarello, *Ki Dienjat jong ki Longshuwa*. Don Bosco Press, Shillong, rpt. 1981, p. 92.

Meimen. Pamen

Rukom khot shipara<sup>52</sup>

- Shipara naduh ba dang rit ki Khasi kim juh mlien ban khot kyrteng iwei ïa iwei pat: ïa ki hynmen ne kiha kham san lei lei kim nud khot kyrteng. ïa ki kynthei ki juh ïa mlien ban khot : thei, kong, kongieid, kongthei, kongdeng, kongnah, kongrit, kongduh, bihbih, mem bad duhduh.

Bad ïa ki shynrang ki ju khot : bahbah, bahheh, bahdeng, bahnah, bahrit, bahduh, rang, lung bad kiwei kiwei ki kyrteng sin-ieid.

Para Rangbah

- Lada ki rangbah kynthei ne shynrang ki la don la ki khun ki kti ki kim juh iakhot kyrteng, ki juh pynkam noh da ka kyrteng jong ki khun nyngkong, kum ka kmie jong ka lsi, lada ka khun nyngkong ka kyrteng kumta, lane u kpa jong u Rang, lada ki (khot kumta ïa u khun nyngkong).<sup>53</sup>

---

52. H. Elias, *Ka Mihngi Sepngi. Op. cit.*, p. 138.

53. Kane ka rukom khot teng teng ka pynlyngngoh ïa kiwei pat ki khun, ki sngewrem shirukom namarba ym juh don ba ong 'u kpa' ne 'ka kmie' jong ki.

## Ka Synshar ka Khadar

Ha ka snem 1888. la mih kawei ka poim ba kysiew thiah ïa ki Khasi. U Amjad Ali, u samla Musulman u la pynmih ka 'Synshar 'Riw Khasi' ha ka kot lyngkdop jong u. *Ka Kot Boit*. Lada jied tang ïa ki laiñ kiba ïadei bad ka synshar khadar. ka poim kan long :

Synshar, synshar ko 'Riw 'Khasi !

To synshar hi ïa phi.

B'an synshar ma phi hi,

Phin leit kylla mraw balei ?

Ha ki jinglong nongwei.

Synshar, synshar 'Riw Khasi !

Synshar ïa la jingmut.

Synshar ïa la ki kur.

Synshar ïa la jinglong.

Wat leit shabar neh ha jilli.

Wad ka niam, wad ka jingstad.

Wad ka jingsuk Khasi:

Ïa ka jingmut skhem to bat.

Bad pynshai ïa la ka ri ...<sup>1</sup>

U Amjad Ali, uba la heh la san hapteng ki Khasi, ha Laban, khlem pep u la ïohsngew bad u la tip kumno ki Khasi hyndai ki seng hima and ki synshar ïa la ki hima. U la tip ba man la ka hima ka don la ki jong ki jong ki bakhraw batri kiba ïasynshar lang bad la ki syiem; u la tip shaphang ka rukom shong dorbar jong ki shnong, ki raid, ki bakhraw bad ki paitbah ka hima. U la tip ba ki don ki syiem, ki lyngdoh, ki wahadadar, ki sordar, ki doloï ki pator bad kiwei. U la tip kumno ki Khasi ki pyndep ïa ka phur ka siang,

---

1. *Ka Thar ki Longshuwa* (Poitri), Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 1981, pp. 1-2.

kumno ki buh mawpud mawbri; kumno ki kheĩn kur kheĩn jait bad kumno ki aibam ki ainguh ĩa ki ryngkew. ki lyngdoh bad ki basa jong ki, bad kumta ter ter.

Te kum u briew uba peit nabar, ynda u shem ba ki syiem Khasi bad ki nongsynshar ĩa ka ri, ki la shah patrong ha ka sorkar dohlieh kaba la phnieng shangkhwiah ĩa ki da ki jing-ĩatehkular ba bun rukom naduh ka snem 1824 ter ter haduh ka snem 1876-7<sup>2</sup> uwei hadien uwei pat u syiem u la hap soi ĩa ka sanad ba bun kyndon, katha ki lyngdoh, ki wahadadar bad ki sordar pat ki hap soi pynpoh ĩa lade ĩa ki parwanas. Imat dei kine ki jingĩohi bad jingĩohsngew kiba pynpyrta sat mynsiem ĩa u Amjad Ali, khnang ba kiwei kiwei ki rangbah ruh kin ĩakyndit bynriew ban ri la ka riti ka dustur banylla jong u longshuwa.

## **KA RUKOM SENG HIMA SHUWA KA JINGWAN KA SORKAR PHARENG**

Ĩa ki rukom synshar bad rukom bishar ki Longshuwa naduh hasdang haduh ka jingwan ki Phareng, bym shym buh jynthoh, ym don ba lah ban tip tikna, hynrei ban shu ong pat ba ki la jah jynduh jyndam lut ruh kan long ka bym dei. Kaei kaei kaba ki longshuwa ki la leh ka la sah syrwet namarba kim juh leh eiei haba marwei, haba rieh. Ki thiar jingtip kat kiba don ki la sien kylleng lyngba ki jinghikai bahiarpateng. Ki riewtymmen ki long kiba kloi ban ĩathuh bin-pa-bin kat kaba ki tip ha la ki khun ki ksiew bad kiba kwah tip.

Ki thymmei jong kane ka jingstad namarkata ki pynĩeng nongrim ha ki artylli ki bor jingtip:

1. Na ki jingthoh bad jinglum jong ki nongthoh jong ki spah snem ba khatphra bad ba khatkhyndai khamtam lei lei jong kito kiba thoh shuwa ka jinglailuid jong ka ri India.
2. Na ki jingĩathuh jong ki riewtymmen kiba ĩathuh ha ki nongthoh Khasi bad na ka jinglum jong kiwei pat ki nongthoh bym dei ki Khasi.

---

2. C.U. Aitchinson, *A Collection of Treaties, Engagements and Sanad's Relating to India and Neighbouring Countries*, Vol. 12. Mittal Publications, New Delhi, pp. 118-195.

## KA LONGKUR : KA THYMMEI JONG KA RITI SYNSHAR

Ka jingantad basngewdei jong ki stad Khasi (1930-40) ka kubur ba ĩa ki hima Khasi la seng na ka longkur. Nyngkong nyngshap, ka longĭing Khasi kaba kheĩn jait na ka kmie. U kpa ki khun, u long u nongkamai u nongpynbiang ĩa ka ĩing ka sem bad maka pat ka long ka nonglum ka nonglang, ka nongri ka nongsumar. Ynda ki khun ki mih na ĩing, ki shynrang ki lcit shongkha sha kiwei pat ki kur. ki kynthei ki pynroi la ka kur. Ki khun shynrang kiba leit pynroi ĩa ka jait kiwei, ki dang don ka jingĩadei kaba jan bad la ka ĩing kur. Ka kur kaba heh teng teng ka lah ban pynlong shnong tang da la ki jong ki khun ki ksiew. Ka Peitngor Cable News shisien ka la pyni Nongmuna ĩa ka kur Kharshi-ĩing hajan Mawphlang. Kane ka jingtehsong da ka jingĩadei shidoh shisnam, ka pynsuk ĩa ka longĩawbei bad ĩa u longkĩi ban synshar ĩa ki kam ki duk. Haba ngi bishar shisha ĩa ki shnong Khasi, ngin lap ba don bun na ki kiba don tang kawei artylli ki jait. ha Marbisu, ngi lap jyllei tang ki Sun bad ki Kurbah, kiwei kiwei ki don thohmut thohmat. Ha myllem ki long paid ki Kharkongor; ha Nongkynrih ki bun ki Rynjah bad ki Nongkynrih; ha Laitlyngkot ki Shabong bad kumta ter ter; kawei ka shnong kan bun ki Khongwir, kawei pat ka Shadap, kawei pat ki Diengdoh, ki Myllemngap ne ki Thabah. Lada don por ban leit shim jing-kheĩn na man la ki shnong Khasi, ngin ym bakla ki jingshem kin long pynban ki sakhi satar ba khlaiĩn jong kane ka jingantad ba ka longkur ka long ka thymmei jong ki riti ki dustur synshar ha ri Khasi.

## KA NIAM KA TEHSONG ĩA KA KUR

U kĩi bad ka ĩawbei ryngkat bad u thawlang uba wan shongkha nyngkong ha ka kur, ki don ka jaka bakongsan ha ka longkur ki Khasi. Man la ka kur ka don la ka niam kaba pyndep pynbiang u longkĩi rangbah bad ka longkmie-bakhatduh kaba shong ha ka ĩingseng jong ka kur. Ki Khasi ki tieng ĩap tieng im ban shah dkhat ĩalade na ka niam-kur. Kaba lah ban dkhat ĩa ki dei tang ka sang, ka byrsieh, namarkata ki wad lad wad lynti ban pynkhuid ĩalade na kine ki sang ki raibi kiba lah ban pyn-thut ĩa ka longkur longniam jong ki. Ynda ki shnong ki sdang ban heh, mih sa ki jingdonkam shnong, donkam sa ka jingpyn-khuid ĩa ki byrsieh ki raibi jong ka shnong. Ka lad ba ki shem ban pyndep ĩa ka niam shnong ka long da kaba thung uwei u

lyngdoh shnong. Ynda la mih sa ki raid da kaba iasnoh ki shnong, ka niam raid ruh ka dawa ban don u lyngdoh ne u basan raid u ban pynkhuid ia ki kam raid. Khatduh khatwai, haba la seng sa ki hima da ka jingiasnoh lang ki raid. mih sa ka niam hima sima. U lyngdoh hima u pyndep ia ka niam hima. U T. Cajee u ai nuksa ia ka jingseng ia ka hima Sohra, kaba la don tang san kur ha Swer, hynniew kur ha Sohrarim bad khat- ar kur ha Sohra.<sup>1</sup>

## KA JAIT SYIEM HA RI KHASI

Shuwa ka jingwan ki Phareng, don bun tylli ki hima kiba la tang jait syiem ia ki iing ne ki kur kiba ki kwah ban synshar halor jong ki. Katkum ka jingdonkam bad katkum ka jingsdang jong ki, ngi lap ba ia ki jait syiem ba don ha ri Khasi Jaiñtia lah ban phiah ha ki lai tylli.

1. Ki syiemblei,
2. Ki syiembriew,
3. Ki syiemmrw.

## KI SYIEMBLEI

Ki Khasi ki nam 'syiemblei' ia ki syiem kiba ka khana-pateng ka iathuh ba ki la wan long briew, wan shong wan sah sha pyrthei ha ka rukom kaba phylla. Ki syiem Madur Maskut kiba kheñ ba ki hiarpateng na ka Sniang la ju khot ia ki, ki syiemblei. Kine ki syiem ki long kiba rim tam, ki synshar ia ka Jaiñtia baroh kawci, u pud u sam jong ka hima jong ki u don shaduh ri Dkhar, ka nongbah jong ka hima jong ki ka long ka iawdaija. Ka jingsynshar jong ki ka la kut ha ka por u Kyllong Raja, u syiem hangamei. U Kyllong Raja hana u buh jingim ha ki snier, hynrei da ka jingshah shetkylla ha ka kurim la jong u la iap ha ka kti ki nongshun jong u. Shaphang ki syiemblei Madur Maskut, shu bna ba ki la long ki syiem kiba khraw kiba la don jaka shaduh ri Dkhar lait na ki arngut ki syiem kiba khatduh ym lap shuh ia ki kyrteng jong kiba kham mynshuwa. Imat ki don ka syiem Sad, hynrei ia ka kyrteng ym tip shuh.

---

3. T. Cajee, in *Ka Thiar ki Longshuwa* (Prose), 1984, p. 13.



## **KI SYIEMBLEI KA HIMA SUTNGA**

Īa ki khun ki ksiew jong ka Lidohkha and u Woh Ryndi, kiba la shahtang Syiem ha Sutnga, la ñiew kum ki syiemblei. 'blei' hangne kam mut ba dei u Blei najrong natbian, hynrei ki dei ki kynja puri, ki shakri u Blei. Na ka kpoh jong ki ruh don ka jingĩathuh pateng ba la mih arkpoh. Kawei ka ĩawbei jong ka jait Sutnga bad kawei pat ĩa ka jait Sutong. Īa ka Rapunga bad Raputong la tip kum ki syiem Sad, hynrei ban lap pat ĩa ka ĩingsad kaba da don jingbatai thik pa thik kum ha hima Khyrim ym don. Na ki syiem Sutnga la mih ruh ki syiem Nartiang. Suki suki ki syiem Sutnga ki jop ĩa ka ri Dkhar Jaiñtiapur bad ki pynieng ĩa ka khet ha Jaiñtiapur. Kiba sah ha Dkhar ong u T. Cajee ki synshar kum ki Syiem Dkhar, hynrei kiba sah ha ri Lum Khasi ki synshar kum ki Khasi.

## **KI SYIEMBLEI SHILLONG**

Ka Hima Sawkher Lai lyngdoh ka la kam syiem ĩa ki khun ki ksiew jong ka Pah Syntiew kaba la mih na Krem Marai ha Ryngngi Shillong. Ka Pah ka dei ka puri lum ba la ĩapynpoikha bad uwei u samla Nongiri na Bisi. La ri la sumar ĩa ki khun jong ka da ka jait Myllemngap namarba u Sati Myllemngap u dei uba la roh kem ĩa ka da kaba pah ĩa ka da shikham ki syntiew.

Hadien habud ynda ka hima ka la ĩar. la mih ka jingĩa-kynad bad jingĩapher jingmut hapteng ki bakhraw bad ka ĩing syiem. Suki suki, ka hima Sawkher ka la kad arliang bad la tip ĩa kita kum ka hima Nongkrem bad hima Myllem. Baroh artylli ki dang neh haduh mynta. Īa ka Hima Nongkrem la tip ruh kum ka hima Khyrim. Īa ka ktien Khyrim, la shu pynlong pynman na ka jingbymnang kynnoh ki Phareng ĩa ka kyntien 'Khyntiam' ba ju khot ki Synteng. Ha Nongkrem ka don ruh ka syiem-Sad kaba la jied da ka dorbar hima hyndai. Ki khun shynrang jong ka syiem sad ki mih bujli ĩa u syiem-long-syiem bad ma ka kam dei ka khun khatduh. Ka khatduh ka bat ĩa ka niam kur, katba ka nyngkong ka bat ĩa ka niam hima.

## **KA JINGANTAD THYMMAI SHAPHANG KI SYIEMBLEI**

Ka don ka jingantad thymmai ĩa ka jingsdang jong ki syiemblei, kata ka long ba lehse hyndai, u Woh Ryndi um shym

khwai ïa ka Lidohkha, hynrei ka lah ban long ba u la ïapoikha bad ka Dkhar, hynrei na ka daw ka jingtieng jong u ban pynpaw pyrthei ïa ka, u la shu thaw noh kawei ka khana ba ka dei ka kynja puri. Ym ju ïohsngew haduh mynta mynne ba ka puri kan kha ki khun ki kti kiba lah ban im long ha ryngkew, ym ju ïohsngew ruh ba u briew uba la ngat puri, un dang tip briew biang biang kumba tip briew u Woh Ryndi.

Ka Pah Syntiew na Ryngngi Shillong ruh ka lah ban long kano kano ka khar phetwir kaba la pynïapoikha bad uta u samla Nongjri.

Kumba paw ha ka jingim jong ki khun ki kti jong u Woh Ryndi bad jong ka Pah Syntiew, ki la im la shong la sah ryngkat bad ki parashnong parathaw, ka daw jong ka jingshah jied jait syiem jong ki ka long ba ki long kiba tipsngi, kiba tipbriew tipblei. Hynrei ha ka dustur Khasi, ïa kita ki jingjia bashakhmat baroh ym don ba ñiew ba kheñ, haba biang ka jingjapan hukum na U Blei. Ki bakhraw jong ki artylli ki hima ki la jied syiem ïa ki khun ka Lidohkha bad ka Pah Syntiew ha ka hok ka shi-kyntien.

Ïa ki khun ka Pah la ïalam da ki laingut ki bakhraw sha ka Umsyiem ban pynkyntang syiem ïa ki. Ki myntri ki long u Sati Myllemngap, u Bneng Sohtun bad u Bteng Wahlang.

## KI SYIEMBRIEW

Ka don sa kawei ka jingong ba ki khun Khasi ki sngew-tynnat sngew sarong ban ong: ‘U syiem u kmie’, bad ‘U khun u hajar.’ Ki pynïapher ïa ki khun ki hajar na ki raïot da kaba khot ki khun ki hajar ïa ki briew kiba la kha la ri la pynhch pynsan ha ka hima, bad ki khot raïot pat ïa ki briew kiba la ïoh ring sha ka hima da kaba dukhol ïa ki jaka sah jong ki ne da kaba shu ring mraw. Na ka bynta ki raïot, u syiem u dei ‘u syiem u patsha’, katba na ka bynta ki khun ki hajar, u syiem u long u kmie. Na ki raïot, u shim khajna. u shim pynshok katba na ki khun um shim lait tang ïa ka kuna haba ki leh palat. U syiem hanyngkong ka hima Sohra dei u Buhsing Tymmen; u Buhsing u la long shisha u briew uba dapshynrang, uba sngew-lem ïa baroh bad u bajemnud.

Ki syiem Sohra ki pher na kiwei pat ki syiem ba la khot syiemblei ne syiemmraw namar lah ban tip ïa ka tynrai jong ki

syiem. Ki jong u Buhsing bad ki para jong u ki la shong la sah bad u basan Swer naduh ka por ba ka raid Swer ka dang iasnoh lang kawei bad ka hima Sawkher Lailyndoh. La tip la ithuh ia ki kum ki briew, ym don jingithuh khana pateng ba ki la hiar pateng na ki puri ne ki blei, hynrei ki dei ki briew kiba la mad ia ka shitom ka shipa, ia ka syier ia ka tieng. Ki la tip ka mut aïu ka thma ka ktien, ka mut aïu ka suk ka saiñ. Ki la sdang la seng ia ka hima da ka jingthrang ban iasuk iasaiñ, ban iakit markyliang. Ki syiem Sohra ki kham paw ban ia kiwei pat ki syiem, namarba ka sorkar Phareng ka la wan sah ha Sohra. Dei tang ha Sohra ba ki briew ki kham pyniapher ia ka kyrdan u syiem, ym lah ban tip naduh mynno ki la sdang, mano ba pynmih ia ka jingthung bad jingthang syiem kaba ishongkun haduh katta katta. Shuwa ba kan iohpynieng la ka khlieh, ka hima Sohra ka la shahsynshar ha kiwei pat ki syiem : syiem Shillong bad syiem Nongkhlaw. Kine ki dieng pynkiang ki la hikar ia ki syiem ban long kiba sngewthuh bha ia kiwei kiba shem shitom shem lanot. Namarba ki la mad lut ia ka jinglong briew pura, la khot kyrteng ia ki kum ki syiembriew. Lait noh na ki syiem mraw jong ka Mawiang bad Shella, ki syiemblei jong ka hima Madur, ka hima Sawkher Lailyndoh bad ka hima Sutnga, baroh ki hima ki long kiba la synshar da ki syiembriew kiba la shu shah jied na ki paitbah ban pyndep ia ka niam ka rukom hima.

## KI SYIEMMRAW

Ka jingong “u syiem u mraw” ka long kaei kaei kaba pyn-lyngngoh ia uno uno u briew uba iohsngew, bad ka ban pynar-tatien ia la ka jingiohsngew. Balei ban khot mraw kat ia u syiem ? Lada kata ka long kaba shisha, dei ban don ka *daw*. Kaei kein kata ka *dawbah* ?

Ha ki katto katne tylli ki hima ka Ri Khasi, ki briew ki jied jait syiem na ka jait kaba iapduh, ki leh ia kane, namarba ki ong u syiem u dei ban bahkhala ia ka hok ka pap jong ka hima baroh kawei. U syiem u dei ban pyndep katto katne tylli ki kam kiba ki Khasi ki kheifñ sang ki kheifñ bym bit :

1. Ka niam Khasi ka kheifñ sang ban bat ia u nar u ser, ia ka nap ka bili;
2. Ki kheifñ sang ban oh kuna na ka ri raid, namar baroh ka khyndew ka shyiap ka long ka jong ka hima;

3. Ki Khasi ki kheĩn sang ban iakhlehang ĩa ka spah ka phew jong ki kur ĩapduh ĩaptan bad ĩa ki mar ki mata jong ka Taro, ka shwar bad u Thlen.

Namar kitei ki daw bad kiwei kiba ym pat don ba lah ban kdew, bun na ki jait Khasi kiba kiar bad ki bymkohnguh ban long syiem. Te haba ka hima kam lah ban ĩohjaitsyiem napdeng ki Khasi, ki juh leit ring syiem da ki dkhar na ki khap hima, kata (Kamrup ne Sylhet). Ka Mawiang ka dei kawei na ki hima kiba sdang tang jait syiem da ki khun dkhar musulman na Punatit (Sunamganj - Sylhet).<sup>4</sup> ĩmat dei na kane ka daw ba la don kum katei ka jingong "U Syiem u Mraw."

U T. Cajee um da mynjur bad kane ka jingong. U lyngngoh shibun, kumno kat u Nongialam jong ka hima, uba dei ban long uba shlur bad uba proh un long u mraw? Lada khlem jingthoh jingpule, u la lah ban ĩalam ĩa la ki paid, u syiem u la dei ban long uba kyrpang. U sngewdei pynban ban ong ba lada ki kur, shisien khat lano re, kim lap u kur shynrang uba tbit ban pynĩaid hima, ki lah ban ĩapan briew na kiwei pat ki hima Khasi.<sup>5</sup>

Haba pynshong nongrim pat ĩa ki nia ha ka bor ka iktiar ba ki syiem Khasi ki ĩoh, katkum ka jingbatai jong u Bacchiarello ha ka *Ki Dienjait U Longshuwa* (1930), u Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh ha ki artylli ki kot jong u, *Ka Niam Khasi*, bad *Ki Syiem Khasi bad Synteng* (1937), u G. Costa ha *Ka Riti Jong Ka Ri Ki Laiphew Syiem* (1937), bad ki Report jong ki nongthoh ki bym dei ki Khasi ne ki mishoneri; ngi shem shisha ba ki syiem Khasi ki long lymboit lymbiang. Kim lah ban leh eiei na ka bynta ka hima kaba ki synshar lymda ki da ĩakren da ĩasaid thma lang bad ki bakhraw ha ki dorbar pyllun. Ka tulop ruh kim ĩoh, ka khajna ruh kim lah ban oh. Ka jingĩoh na ka jingkhron musur na ki ĩew ka shu kyrda dohĩap ĩa ka lut ka sep ka ĩingkhun bad ka ĩingseng jong ka hima. Ban pyndep ĩa ka niam ka rukom ka hima ruh u da hap ap ĩa ka pynshok, na ki raĩot ki bym dei khun ki hajar Khasi bad na ka pynkham pynsoh ba ki khun ki hajar ki wan tyrwa ne na ka ri syiem ki syiem long syiem ym namarba ki don hok ban long, ne ba ki riewspah, ne ba ki khraw, hynrei ba ki jied ki bakhraw ne ki paitbah ban pyndep ĩa ki kam ba la jer shakhmat. Ka bor ka iktiar jong ki syiem ka shong sbai tang halor ka hima la jong. Lada don kum kaei kaei kaba u donkam jingĩarap ym don shuh ka bor synshar kaba kham ha khlich ban la ka dorbar hima. Kane ka la pynlyngngoh ĩa kiwei ki ar kiba

---

4. H. Lyngdoh. *Ki Syiem Khasi bad Synteng*, Shillong 1937. p. 184.

5. T. Cajee, *Op. cit.*, p. 14.

la tip ia ki rukom ki dustur synshar ri jong ka pyrthei bakhraw. U Robertson, u Commissioner ba mih bteng ia u David Scott, u kynthoh shisien :

"Among many peculiarities apparent in the form of society and Government existing among the Cossyas, the absence of any recognised organ of supreme power is very remarkable. The nation or horde presents the appearance of a congregation of little oligarchical republic, subject to no common superior, yet of which each member is amenable in some degree to the control of his confederates."

"Hapdeng bun ki jingphylla kiba paw ha ka jinglong jong ka imlang sahlang bad ka jingsynshar ba don hapdeng ki Khasi, ka jingbymdon kano kano ka bor khliehduh ban synshar ia kiwei pat ka long shisha kaba phylla. Ka jait- bynriew baroh kawei ka shu paw kum ka kynthun ba la pynlong da ka sengialang ba la pyniaid da ki Bakhraw ki bym don jingiapher kyrdan eiei uwei na uwei pat, hynrei kiba donbor tang ha ka rai lang."<sup>6</sup>

U Yule hadien shiphew snem u kynthoh.

"They show no very particular courtesy of bearing towards their Rajas. Indeed the latter do not seem to have much power."

"Kim juh pyni kano kano ka jingleh burom bakyrpang ia la ki jong ki Syiem. Ha ka jingshisha kine ki syiem imat kumba kim don bor eiei."<sup>7</sup>

"Ki syiem Khasi baroh la ki dei kita ki syiemmraw, ne syiembriew ne syiemblei, ki pyndep ia kijuh ki kam. bad ka kam bakongsan ka long ban pyndep ia ka niam ka rukom na ka bynta ka hima bad ban weng ia ka byrsieh ka raibi na ka hima khlem da pynbyrsieh ia ka kur. Ki syiem Khyrim lei lei haduh mynta mynne ki dang lah ban weng ia ka bor u Thlen. Na kata ka daw u Soso Tham u rwai :"

U Syiem kam pher la dei 'u Maw';<sup>8</sup>

Ka Hima kit u Rit u Khraw;

Bishar khadar ryngkat bad ki;

Ha u ki ai ka Nar-bili;

(Meirilung: XXI)

---

6. Quoted and translated by T. Cajee, in *Ka Syngkhong jingtip*. Shillong, 1937. in *Ka Thiar Ki Longshuwa*. p. 14.

7. *Ibid*.

8. Soso Tham, *Ki Sngi Barum U Hynñiew Trep*, *Op. cit.*, p. 38.

## KI SYIEM KHYNNAH

Ha ki katto katne tylli ki hima Khasi kiba kham khraw bad kiba don jaka shabar ki pud ka ri Khasi, ki ju bud ia ka dustur ban thung syiem khynnah ban iarap synshar lem ia u syiem-long-syiem. Haba ki jied ki kni ki phah da ki pyrsa ban iarap. Kata ka mut ba nalar ki myntri, ki basan bad ki metabor, la mih sa uwei pat u nongiarap. Ka kyrdan jong u syiem khynnah ka long hi thik kum u syiem-long-syiem, tangba u dei ban itrei lang bad ban pyndem ialade hakhmat u kni.

Hynrei ha ka jaka ba ki pyrsa kin pynrit ialade hakhmat u syiem-long-syiem, bunsien ki kren heh bad ki leh donbor pynban. Bad kane ka jingleh ka la pynkad ia ki hima. Ka Mylliem ruh ka la kad na ka Sawkher Lailyngdoh, bad ka hima Mawsmi ka la kad na ka Sohra.

## KI DALOI

Ha Jaiñtia, ia ka hima la pyniabynta ha ki khatar bynta. Kawei kawei ka bynta ka hap ha ka jingpynñaid jong u daloi. ia u daloi pat la iarap pynñaid da ki pator, ki lyngdoh bad ki rangbah shnong. Ia ki daloi ruh la jied na kawei ka jait, katba u syiem u dang aibor ia ki, ki daloi ki lah ban bishar ia ki mukotduma lait noh tang katto katne kiba ki dei ban phah sha u syiem ne sha ka dorbar. Ki pator ki aibuit ki iarap ia ki daloi bad haba u daloi um don, u pator u leh ia ki kam jong u. Shikyntien, ka long ban ong ba baroh ki daloi bad ki pator ki long hapoh jong u syiem ne u raja, hynrei u syiem pat um lah ban leh eiei da lade khlem da tip lang ka dorbar.

Ka dorbar hyndai ka bat lut ia ki bor baroh. Ym don jingrapher. Ia ki aiñ synshar bad ia ka aiñ bishar la tynrong lut ha ki tyrpeng jong ka dorbar. Kiei kiei kiba la rai ka dorbar ym ju don banud kylli ne nud pynkheñ. Hynrei ka bor jong ka dorbar ka shong sbai tang ha ki pud ki sam jong ka hima la jong. Baroh ki jait jingpynshitom kiba khraw bad kiba rit ki bat lut ki bakhraw, ki lyngdoh, ki metabor bad u syiem bad ki daloi.

## KA DORBAR KHASI

Ka thymmei synshar thymmei saiñ hima ki Khasi ka mih na ka synshar paitbah ka hym pat ju don ha sla pyrthei. Ka synshar paitbah pat ka seng nongrim halor ka rai jong ka dorbar. Ki hima Khasi kim lah ban ieng lada ym don dorbar. namarba haba jia eiei, dei ka dorbar kaba peit kaba khmih. Ka dorbar Khasi ka ithuh lut ia ki sap ki phong jong ki khun dap shynrang kiba long dkhoh. Kiba wan dorbar kim ju don ka mynsiem kyndang kwah, ka mynsiem khwan-myntoi, hynrei baroh ki wan da ka jingkhuid ka jingsuba. Ki rai jong ka dorbar ki long barabor kiba shongnia, namar ki rangbah ki dang nud ban kynshi ban dumok ia uno uno uba pyni jingkhwan ne jing-lyngkot jingmut.

Ka dorbar Khasi ka ieng halor ka niam, ka kheĩn sang ban wan dorbar uba anna ne u bym dap maiñ shynrang. Ia u briew uba khlem tmaiñ kim shah wan dorbar. Ia u briew uba khlem kur ruh kim ju shah kren dorbar, namar ki kheĩn "iapduh iaptan ia u. Ki ong ba u lah ban kren lamler ruh namar um don jing-tieng ia ka lait-kylla. Kito kiba dang khynnah than ka ryta ruh kim ioh kiew dorbar. Ka ryta ba ki shah ka long naduh arphew san haduh hynñiewphew san. Ia kito kiba don hapdeng arphew-san bad sanphew ki khot ki *samla samhoi*, ia kiba la palat ia ka sanphew bad ki bym pat palat ia ka hynñiewphew ki khot ki *tymmen ki san*, bad ia kito kiba la palat ia ka hynñiewphew san ki khot ki *tymmen ki kro*.<sup>9</sup>

Ki briew kiba ieng ban kren ki dei ban da ai nuksa de ia kaei kaei kaba la jia. Ki da pyni ba ki tip ia kaei kaba ki kren, u nongsaid-thma dorbar u dei ban don shibun ki jingtip shaphang kiwei pat ki khap-hima.

Ka dorbar kam lah ban sdang lada ym don ki bakhraw. Lada don tang u syiem bad ki paitbah, kam lah ban long, hynrei lada iadon tang u syiem bad ki bakhraw ka dorbar ka lah ban long. Kumjuh ruh tang ki bakhraw bad ki paitbah ki lah ban pynlong dorbar wat lada um don u syiem. Nalor kata

---

9. J. Bacchiarello, *Ki Dienjat U Longshuwn*. Don Bosco Press, 1981. pp. 91-95.

ïa kiei kiei kiba ka dorbar ka rai dei ban da don sa ka jingpyrta bad jingshula ba ki briew kin tip. Ym ju don jingleh lyndet leh buhrieh eiei.

U syiem, u patsha, u bakhraw ne u tymmen u san um don hok ban leh eiei na lade ne na rieh, baroh ban da tip da rai lang ka dorbar. U syiem um lah ban pynmih hukum eiei na la iingkur khlem da tip lang ka dorbar. Ban leit dei lei lei na iing-tnga ki briew kim kheĩn snep eiei. Ki kheĩn kynsha. ki kheĩn thawnang pynban. Ki kheĩn ba ka dorbar ka long kaba khuid, ym ju bit ban ïa mai ïa kajia ne ban iaknieh ktien. Ban don ka jingpyni dom ruh ki kheĩn sang, ban leit nud lei lei ban kren lamler ne kren bitar, ne ban wan buaid wan tanglang, ki ju ong: "To khat da u prah, wat ktah da ka kti ruh, shu khalah noh shapoh kharai." Ka dorbar Khasi, kaba shikyntien, ka bym kylla-khlieh kylla tdong.

Ïa ka dorbar Khasi, ki ju ong ruh ka 'dorbar blei'. Ka jingngeit jong ki ha u Blei ka pynlong ïa ki ban isang ïa kano kano ka kam be-aiñ.

## **KA DUSTUR HIARPATENG KA JINGLONG SYIEM**

Ha ki hima Khasi baroh lait noh ka hima Khyrim, lada khyllad u syiem long syiem, ju mih bujli ïa u da u para trai. Lada ym don para shynrang, ki aiti ïa ka jinglong syiem ha u pyrsa nyngkong na ka hynmen ne para banyngkong. Lada ym don u pyrsa ki jied sa u pyrsaksiew. Lada ka hynmen ne para nyngkong kam don khun shynrang, ki jied sa ïa u khun nyngkong ka hynmen/para kaba bud. Ha hima Khyrim ba la don ka syiemsad, ki juh jied nongmih pateng lang na ki khun ki kti jong ka.

## **KA JINGLEHNIAM THUNG SYIEM**

Shisien ba ki la ïoh ïa u briew uba ki sngewhun ban long u Syiem-Long-Syiem jong ki, katto katne tylli ki hima ki da buh da ka niam ka rukom ban pynsleh pynkyltang ïa u Syiem.<sup>10</sup> U

---

10. Ka ktien Myntri ka lah ban long ka jingpyrthuh jong ki Khasi ïa ki Dkhar, namar mynshuwn, ki hima ki ju khot bakhraw, basan, metabor bad rangbah raid ne rangbah shnong ïa kito kiba ïarap ïa u syiem. Kumjuh ruh ka jingpyndonkam ïa ka pakha ban kaweh ha ka por ba ki pyndep ïa ka niam thung syiem. Ha Sohra, ka jingpynskhem ïa u Syiem Long Syiem ka long ha kajuha sngi ba ki pynlong ïa ka jingthang ïa u syiem long syiem uba la tap.



Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh u ïathuh ba don ka rukom niam thung syiem kaba da pynlut sngi pynlut ïa bad pynlut spah pynlut phew. U khlem da ïathuh ha ka hima aïu. u shu ong. "ha phyllaw ïingsad." Ka hima kaba don ïingsad ka lah ban dei ka hima Khyrim.

Ha phyllaw ïingsad ki thaw ka rynsan, ki siang da ki tlieng, ki buh banat saw halor ka banat ki siang da ka khor ne ka kem-khap, nangta ki pynshong ïa u syiem ba ki la jied halor kata ka rynsan. Laingut ki myntri barangbah tam ki ïeng uwei sha kamon uwei sha kadiang bad uwei hadien. Ki nongbat pakha baroh arliang ki kaweh na shaphang krung bad ka shatri ka kah na sha jrong.

*Nangta uwei u lynja syiem* uba long u kñi ne u para, u ïeng hakhmat, u lyngdoh rympei bad ka syiem-sad ki ïeng sha kamon kham pajih khyndiat. U paitbah u ïeng harud u rynsan baroh sawdong.

*U lyngdoh* u buh ïa ka kti halor ka khlich uta u syiem thymmai, u kren duwai, u shim i khaw na ka syiemsad u sa ber halor ka khlieh, u shim sa ka um na u luta ksiar uba bat ka syiemsad, u synreit halor ka khlieh, nangta u shim sa ka jaiñ-spong ba la kyllaiñ lpa bad u buh halor ka khlieh. U pyndeng ïa u 'pieng ksiar ha u ryndang. Katba u leh ïa kine ki jingleh u pynbud artat bad ka jingduwai. u kyrkhu bad u sa pynrisa laisien.

Uwei u myntri u leit sei laitylli ki suloi na ïingsad bad kawci ka stieh rupa. bad ynda la siat baroh lai suloi un sa pynliem ïa kata ka ktieh ha kjat u syiem u nguh ngon ïa u syiem thymmai, u ai lai kyntien ki kwai bad u buh jingainguh ha kata ka stieh. Ka jingainguh ka lah ban long da ka ksiar ne ka rupa na ka tyngka pisa. Kiwei pat ki sa leh kumjuh katba ki sngewlahbor. Ynda la dep kine kiei kiei baroh, ki sa shim ka ksing ka nakra, sa bud sa ka khawai ka dawai bad u syiem u ai *nanti* ksiar, jaiñkup banat kylliang ïa ki myntri bad ki lyngdoh.

## KA EAST INDIA COMPANY

Ka East India Company kaba yn sa shu ong ka ka Kompani lane ka Sorkar Phareng, ka la pynskhem ïa la ka borsynshar kylleng ki nongbah jong ka ri India. Ka jingthrew bor, jingka-ngar spah jong ka, ka la pynkiew ïa la ki nongiapom shaduh ki ri thor ka Kamrup bad ka Sylhet bad suki suki ki la mied la ki khlieh ban pyndem sa ïa ki riewlum jong ka ri Khasi Jaiñtia.

Na ki khana pateng, la ong ba ka Kompani ka la ïaleh ia ka thma banyngkong bad ki syiem Jaiñtia naduh ka snem 1774.<sup>11</sup> Kane ka thma ka la mih na ka jabieng shalai trei kam jong u W.M. Thackeray, u sahep bishar banyngkong jong ka Sylhet. Ka jingmih na kane ka thma ka la long ba u syiem Jaiñtia u la duh ïa ka nongbah Jaiñtiapur, u la hap siew bai kliar wait na ka bynta ki jinglut ksan 15.000 tyngka, u la hap shah ïa ki lieng ka Kompani ban ïaid katba mon ïa ka wah Surma, kaba ki la dei ban siew khajna mynshuwa bad “ba u Raja un ym ïamushlia shuh ïa kino kino ki kam kiba ïadei bad ka Kompani badonburom.”

Hynrei hadien ba la ïasuk, ka Kompani ka pynphai biang ïa ka raid sha u syiem. ka bat tang ïa ki laitylli ki jingdawa. La soi ïa ka jingïasuk ha ka 28 Jylliew, 1774. U syiem u la ïap ha ka 18 Jylliew. Da ka jingshalak u Thackeray, u la pynmynjur ïa u syiem thymmai ban ïatehkular kum u ñiang kohnguh [*Sylhet Thackeray*, F. Bradley Birt, Chapter vi].

## KA KOMPANI BAD KI HIMA KHASI

Ynda ka Kompani ka la bishar bniah ïa ki jinglong jong ki hima Khasi, ïa ka jinglong jong ki riraid rikynti, ka la phnieng ki shangkhwiah ban riam ïa ki syiem uwei hadien uwei pat.

Na ki jingkynthoh jong u H. Inglis bad u Robertson bad kiwei kiwei ki nongsynshar la tip bha ba ki syiem Khasi kim donbor eiei khlem ka dorbar hima, khlem ka jingïarap lem jong ki bakhraw ki lyngskor, ki lyngdoh, ki daloi bad ki basan ki sangot. Sa kawei pat ka daw tynrai balei ki hima Khasi ki shah tylllep ha ka umsav jong ka Kompani, ka long ba para syiem kim ju ïapynïadei kam, ki tip ki tuklar tang la ka jong ka jong ka hima, teng teng don ki thma para hima ne ki thma hapoh ka hima hynrei ym ju don kawei ka bor-khlieh-duh ka ban pynbeit pyni lem. ïa kane ka jingtlot ka la pyndonkam ban ïoh jingmyntoi ïa lade. Ka jingduna kaba lai ka long ba ki syiem Khasi bad ki nongïarap jong ki, ki long ki bymnang ban thoh ban pule. Ka jingduna kaba saw ka long ba ki syiem Khasi, kim juh buh shipai ne pulit, ki shu nang tang ban wiat ïa u khnam, hakhmat ki tup ki man bad ki shipai ba la dril bha u khnam um shan bor.

---

11. T. Cajee, *Ka Thiar ki Longshmvva*, (Prose), Shiliong. 1984. pp. 71-73.

## KA JINGĪATEHKULAR

Ka kyndon banyngkong ba ka Kompani ka pyntrei kam ka long ban ĩatehkular shuwa bad suki suki ban knieh bad sloit syndon phar ĩa ka iktiar baroh kaba ki syiem Khasi ki bat. Kata ka long ynda ka pynmih ki sanad.

Ka jingshah pynlarbieit jong ki syiem, ki lyngdoh bad ki wadadar ki hima Khasi ha ki ktien jali jaum jong ka Sorkar Phareng ki la wallam shibun ki jingduh ĩa ki hi bad ki la pyn-jynjar ĩa ki bakhraw batri. Bun na ki jaka ki puta ruh la shah knieh noh ban pyndonkam ka sorkar. Shisien lano ĩohsngew ba ki la ĩapli biang dor, kum ka Saitsohpen bad ka Bholaganj, hynrei kiba bun ki la shu ĩakylliang kulmar ne duh ei.

Ka jinghyndon bor-synshar khlieh duh ka la pynlong ĩa ki syiem Khasi ban kohnguh ĩa u sahep bishar ne u deputy commissioner ka Khasi bad Jaiĩtia Hills, kum u khlieh duh jong ki ha ki kam bishar.

Ki sanad ki la khang lad ĩa ki ban bishar ĩa ki kam hima sima kiba ki la ju leh ju bud hyndai.

Kumba long mynta, ki syiem ki la ĩoh tang kat ka bor ki magistrate; kata ka mut magistrate class I, ne class II, ne class III. Ka khet u syiem Myllem marwei ka ĩoh ĩa ka kyrdan magistrate class I.

Katba ka khet u syiem Khyrim, syiem Sohra, syiem Nong-stoiĩ, Maharam, Nongkhlaw ki Wahadadar ka Shella ki ĩoh ĩa ka kyrdan magistrate class II.

Kiwei pat ki khet kum ki jong u syiem Nongspung, Langrin, Mawsynram, Myriaw, Rambrai, Mawiang, Bhowal, Malai-Sohmat, Nobosohphoh bad ki jong ki Lyngdoh Maw-phlang, Sohiong, Lyngiong Nonglywai, bad ki Sordar Mawlong, Mawdon, Dwara-nongtyrnem, Pamsanngut ki ĩoh tang ka kyrdan magistrate class III.<sup>12</sup>

---

12. U. Bhattacharjya, *Local Government in Khasi Hills*, Vivek Publishing Company, New Delhi, 1980, p. 23.

## **KI HIMA KHASI SHUWA KA JINGLAITLUID JONG KA RI INDIA**

Hadien ka thma bah banyngkong, ha ri India la don ka jingia'khih kaba khraw ban pyllait ia lade na ki kti jong ka sorkar Phareng. Ha ri Khasi ruh ka don ka jingsngewphieng bad jingsyier. Ki rangbah kiba la nang la stad, ki la ia'kynduh lang ban pynlong kawei ka Federation of Khasi States khnang ban iada ia la ka ri bad ia ki riti ki dustur uba rim bajah. Ki sngewthuh shai ba la da kin ia ieng marwei marwei kin ym ioh jingithuh hano hano ruh, ka sorkar India lei lei ka lah ban klun lut ia ki riwulum rit paid sha ka jingsynshar dkhar na Delhi. Ban leit snoh lang bad ka Pakistan ruh ki sngew don jingma. Hapdeng kita ki jingpynshad samtawi jong ka pyrthei sawdong jong ki, ki syiem baroh ki la ia'kynduh lang ha Khasi National Dorbar Hall, Mawkhlar, ha u snem 1923.

Dei ha kata ka dorbar ba ki la ia'phylliciew jingmut lang kumno ban buh jynthoh noh ia ki riti ki dustur jong ki hima baroh sawdong shuwa ba kin jah klep na sla pyrthei. Na ki sla jong ki rai jong kata ka dorbar banyngkong bad kiwei pat kiba bud ter ter haduh u snem 1942, ngi la ioh ia ki riti khyndew riti shyiap bad ia ka rukom long khun hima sima jong ki paid shong shnong.

## **KI HIMA KHASI KUMBA BATAI KA DORBAR HIMA (1923)**

Ha kawei na ki dorbar hima Khasi, u Rai Sahib Hormu Rai Diengdoh u la kren sngewshongblei bha; u ong ba ia ki hima Khasi baroh naduh basdang, la long trai u paitbah, bad nangta ki sa thung syiem. Kumta kawei pa kawei ka hima ka long ka nongkynti jong u paitbah, ym dei ka jong u syiem. Ia u syiem la thung tang ban long ha khlieh kum u syntiew. Da ka mon ki paitbah la pynkhamti ia u ia ka kuna ka kaid, ka byndi ka byndop, ia u nar u bili, u saiteh u saikhum, ia u tangon u lymban, bad ki aiti ha u ia ka iew ka hat bad ka lynti ka dwar ba un ioh bam. Ia u syiem la ju khot "u syiem u kmie", ne "u syiem u blei", ba ki khmih lynti ia u ba un long uba bha kum ka kmie, kum u Blei, bad ia ki paitbah pat la khot "u khun u hajar."

U batai ruh ba ka hima ka mut ka jaka ba synshar da ki syiem, ki lyngdoh, ki wahadadar bad ki sordar.

## **KI HIMA BA SYNSHAR KI SYIEM KI LONG**

- |   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| 1. Ka Khyrim  | 7. Ka Mawsynram     |
| 2. Ka Myllem  | 8. Ka Mawiang       |
| 3. Ka Nongstoiñ   | 9. Ka Sohra         |
| 4. Ka Maharam (mynshuwa ka dei ka hima Maram. la khot Maharam ba u Phareng um nang kynnoh). | 10. Ka Myriaw       |
| 5. Ka Nongkhlaw ne Hima Khatsawphra   | 11. Ka Nongspung    |
| 6. Ka Rambrai   | 12. Ka Nobosohphoh  |
|   | 13. Ka Bhowal       |
|   | 14. Ka Langrin      |
|   | 15. Ka Malai-Sohmat |

## **\\KI HIMA BA SYNSHAR DA KI LYNDOH**

- |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. Ka Lyngiong  | 3. Ka Nonglywai |
| 2. Ka Mawphlang | 4. Ka Sohiong   |

## **KI ILAKA BA SYNSHAR KI SORDAR<sup>13</sup>**

- |                        |                   |
|------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. Ka Dwara-nongtyrnem | 4. Ka Mawlong     |
| 2. Ka Jirang           | 5. Ka Pam-sanngut |
| 3. Ka Mawdon           | 6. Kiwei pat      |

U Hamlet Barch u iathuh ba don ruh ki syiem Nongpoh bad Nongwah, hynrei ha dorbar hima ym i ban don ba iawan poi, ka lah ban long ba ki khlem soi kyrteng, kumta la shu buh noh "...bad bun ki Sordar bad Metabor ... bad ki rangbah shnong bad paitbah na kiwei kiwei ki state ..." <sup>14</sup>

## **KA JINGLONG KHUNHIMA KI KHASI**

Ha kita ki hima ba synshar da ki syiem, ki lyngdoh, ki sordar, ki wadadar bad kiwei la kheññ khun-hima kumne :

1. U briew u long u khunhima haba u la don ka iing ka sem ha ka hima, bad ba u mon ban ai iä ka pynshok bad ban kohnguh iä ka jingsynshar ka hima.

---

13. U Bhattacharjya, *Local Government in Khasi Hills*, Vivek Publishing Company, Delhi, 1980, pp. 15-16.

14. Ka Proceeding jong ka Khasi National Dorbar, ba-ar, 1924. p. 2.

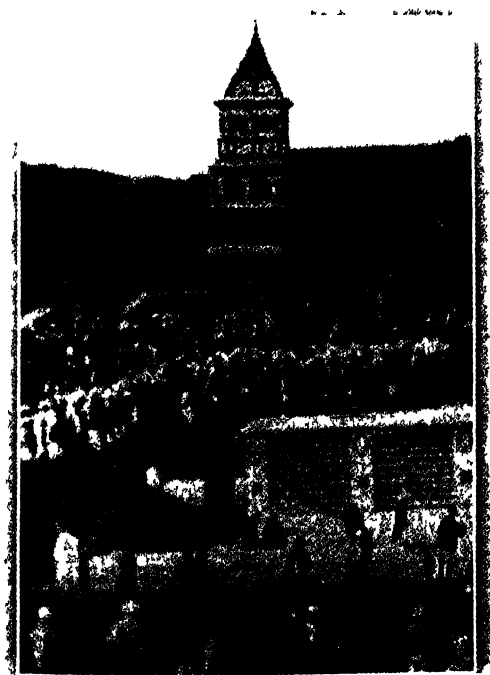
2. Kumjuh ruh u briew uba leit shongkha sha kawei pat ka hima u kylla long u khunhima jong ka hima thymmai khlem da duh jinglong khunhima ha la hima.
3. Nangta lada u briew uba shong basah ha kawei pat ka hima, hynrei u don jaka don puta ha kawei pat ka hima kaba um leit shong, u long hi u khunhima.
4. U briew uba la don ka mar ka mata ka bym lah kynriah, u ïai sah u khunhima wat la u la leit shong sha kawei pat ka hima. Tang ha u dang dei ban shah synshar ha kata ka hima banyngkong ha ki kam ba ïadei bad ki jingdon jingem jong u.
5. U briew uba long u khun u ksiew jong ki kmie ki kpa ne u pyrsa jong ki kiaw ki kthaw kiba long khunhima, u kylla khunhima lem. Hynrei lada u dei u poikha bym dei Khasi, u dei ban teh kat kum ka aiñ jynthoh ba u long u raiot ka hima. (u mynder u long u raiot, ym u khunhima). <sup>15</sup>

---

15. Ka Proceeding jong ka Khasi National Dorbar. ba-ar, pp. 6-7. balai, 1925, pp. 10-12.



*Ko matti lyngksiar longshuwa banep  
iathuh seh ha nga shaphang ki kpep.*



*Kumne ka win ka rong ka taw  
Haba ki thang i'u khun bakhraw.*



*Kylleng kī thung kī mawbynna  
Ban sah ka nam u kñi u kpa*







*Ka nia babiang ngim dei ban klet  
ia shanam war war ka pynshad stet.*



*Kamon kadiang u khmih u rwat  
Haba u ieng ka kheĩn ka shat*



*Ieng rangbah u bynriew joit,  
thiah suk u blei lyngngai.*

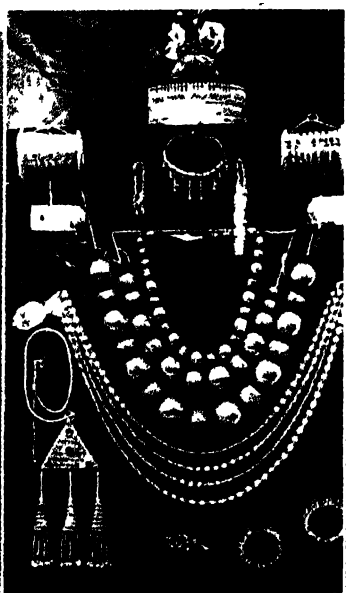
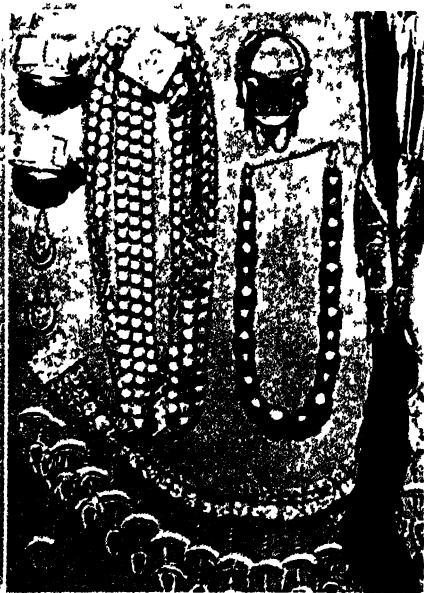


*Ka phur ka siang ka ai mynsiem,  
Ka riam kajuh khun duk, khun syiem.*

Photo courtesy Deptt of Art & Culture, Govt. of Meghalaya



*Ym don u rit, ym don u khraw,  
Hakhmat u syiem, ka eh ka daw*



*Ka khor ka khriam ka ksiar rupa  
Kı sei ha rong ban shad sngewbha*

## Ka Bishar Khasi

Mynhyndai, baroh ki hima Khasi ki don bor ban synshar bad ban bishar ïa ki mukotduma bad kino kino ki jingïakajia jong ki khun ki hajar jong ki. Dei naduh ba wan ki Phareng ba la mih ka rukom ai sanad ba la pynduna ïa ka bor bishar jong ki syiem bad kiwei kiwei ki nongsynshar jong ka ri Khasi. Kumba long mynta, lait tang u syiem Mylliciem uba ïoh ïa ka kyrdan jong u first class magistrate, kiwei pat ki ïoh lad tang ban bishar ïa ka kam barit baria. Kim lah shuh ban bishar ïa ki kam pynïap ne ban pynshitom ïa ki nongleh hymman kumba ki leh hyndai hynthai.

Ka Sorkar Phareng ka la sdang ai sanad ha ki syiem Khasi naduh ka snem 1856 (Ram Sing, Syiem Sohra). Ha kaba nyngkong ïa kita ki sanad la soi ne doskot da u viceroy ne u lat rangbah duh ka sorkar; hynrei ha ka snem 1901, ïa ka sanad u Hajon Sing la doskot tang da u Chief Commissioner jong ka Assam. bad tang hadien khyndiat snem, ïa ka sanad jong u Joiñ Manik, 1919, bad ka jong u Olim Singh, 1920, la doskot tang da u Commissioner ka Assam. ïa ki sanad jong ki lyngdoh, ki sordar bad ki wadadar lei lei la doskot tang da u Deputy Commissioner.

Ki don katto katne ki dkhot ha ki sanad (1877 shaneng) kiba la pyndem ïa ka bor ki syiem bad ki lyngdoh, sordar ne wadadar ha ka jingpynïaid jong u Deputy Commissioner jong ka district Khasi bad Jaiñtia. Namarba ki hi ki la doskot kylla, la hap ïeh lut ïa ki kam bishar kiba eh ha u Deputy Commissioner ne u sahep bishar.

Ka jingtieng bad jingsyïer jong ki rangbah kiba ïakynduh ha national dorbar hall, 1924, ba ïoh ki briew kin ym kheïñ kor shuh ïa ki syiem, bad ba ïa ka ri Khasi yn sa synshar da ki briew,

kata ki Khasi ne ki dkhar kiba tip ña ki aiñ sorkar, ka la urlong mynta.<sup>1</sup>

## KA RUKOM BISHAR HYNDAI

Ha ka jaitbynriew Khasi, la ju don ka jingsngew ña ka tam ka duna ha ka rukom kaba shongblei. Naduh ka rympei jong ka iing ju don u kñi u kpa uba sneng ba kraw ña la ki khun ki pyrsa; ña kino kino ki jingïakajia kiba lap ban wan jia ha iing ha sem ju bishar ju peit shuwa u kñi ne u kpa.

Haba ka dei ka kam shnong kam thaw, ju sneng ju kraw u rangbah shnong uba map thik kum u kñi ña ki nongpalat.

Hynrei haba don ka jingmudui pyrshah ña uno uno u briew ju don ka rukom bishar da ka dorbar. Ki dorbar pat ki don kat kum ka kyrdan synshar; don ka dorbar shnong ne ka dorbar raid bad ka dorbar hima.

Ña ki kam bishar ba la rah shaduh u syiem, ne ka dorbar hima, da don ka dustur ba dei ban leit mudui da u longkñi ne u longkpa jong uta u nongmudui. Lada wan jia wan hap kum kata ka kam, u syiem, uba don ka deiti ban long artat u kñi bad u kmie jong ki khun ki hajar, u ju kylli shuwa la kita ki briew ki ñadei kur dei baha-iing ne em, la ki ñadei kha dei man ne em; lada ki ñadei, ma u bad ki riewtymmen ki pyni ki pynkdew lem ba ka long kaba sang ban ñakiew iinglieh iingsaw shikur shikha, ñoh wan ka sang ka byrsieh ha ka rong ka taw, ha u kpu u rynsi, bad kumta ter ter. Lada ym don jingïadei eiei, ki phah khot ña u nongshahmudui ba un wan bad la u kñi ne u kpa. Lada dei ka jingmudui ne ka mamla kaba kham suk kham jem, u syiem u phah ña ki sha ki tymmen ki san ki ban pyniasuk ña ki.

Haba ki treh ban ñasuk, ym ju shaiñ kuna eiei ne haba dei ba dei, la shu oh kuna madei mata tang ban ña ñoh dih ñad-um ñadthiang para rangbah para tymmen.

---

1. Nichols-Roy, J.J.M. 'Ka Jingthoh Pynpyrkhat ña ka Jinglong Khun Hima ha ki Khasi States', *Proceeding jong ka Khasi National Dorbar* 11-13 August, 1924, pp. 14-23

## KA JINGBISHAR DA KA DORBAR PYLLUN

Ka jingiakajia kaba jur bad kaba thaiñ, kaba ki mamla kim treh iasuk, wat haba u syiem bad ki tymmen ki san ki la pyrshang ban tem ia ka jingklang jong ka jingdom, ki rah shi-syndon sha ka dorbar pyllun,<sup>2</sup> ka dorbar kaba dei ban iadon lang u syiem, ki bakhraw, ki tymmen ki san bad ki rangbah riewsaid. Kum ka dak jong ka jingbymasuk jong ki, ki arliang mamla ki pynnoh mar mar saw pen ne mar san ana. Kane ka kynja synjat ka long ka jingbahkhala jong ki ba kaei kaei ka ban jia, kan ym don jingbyrsieh eiei ia kito kiba sakhi ne kiba shim bynta ha ka jingbym-iasuk jong ki.

U sangot u pyrta shnong ba yn sa long ka jingbishar jong uta uta ha kata kata ka sngi, bad u pynkynmaw ba iadei ban iamih dorbar lang baroh ban iapyrkhat bad iasngap iasngew lang.

Ha ka ia ba la buh, ynda kita ki arliang mamla ki la iathuh lut ia ki jingjia kumba long khlem da buhrieh, ki rangbah said thma kiba la tip la mlien ha ka kam ki jer bad ai nongmuna ia kaei kaei kaba la ju leh mynshuwa, ki jer lut ia ki jnit ki jnat baroh khnang ba ki nongiakajia kin iohsngew hi bad kin tip ba ym ju don jingleh bor ne leh shiliang iano iano, hynrei ka rai ka shong ha ka hok. Ki iathuh ba kum kata kata ka jinglait ka jingbakla la ju hap daiñ kuna hakmat u syiem ne ka shnong. Na ka liang ki nongiasaid lada don kiba ujur, ki ju pyni nia khlem daw haduh ban iahun lang baroh.

U syiem um ju kren eiei shikyntien ruh hynrei u pynshah shkor dngong kat kaba ki iakren ki rangbah bad ki tymmen. Uba kham rangbah tam na baroh u shim lut ia baroh ki nia, u ong artat ha kaba kut, "khatei kum kata ka ju hap kumta du..." Une u juh u rangbah u pynpaw ia ka jingrem ne ka jingksan jong kita ki nongialeh mamla. Lada ka dei kaba hap oh kuna, u kdew ia ka kuna, lada dei ban ioh mar ioh mata, ne ban ioh khyndew ioh shyiap u kdew ia ka ban ioh kata kata ka liang.

Ynda dep kata, uta uba rem u pan map ban pynduna ia ka adong ba la buh, u pan map na ki syiem, bad ki bakhraw khlem

---

2. G. Costa, *Ka Riti jong ka Ri ki Laiphew Syiem II*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1971, pp. 2-3.

da leh rain ban pynrit. Bunsien u syiem bad ki bakhraw ruh ki ju map; ki sneng ia u bad ki phah ai tang ka bai sapoh ban ioh suit ioh shor bad ban ioh pynsgew ia ka sngi long syiem ha ka duwan u syiem, ba kata ka jingjia kan sneng kan kraw lem ia ki briew ba kin ym ialong ki briew kiba iakajia majia, khnang ba kan bha kan miat ka ri pyllun.

## U SAIPHILA

Hynrei lada ka jingjathuh jong ki arliang mamla kam iadei nia satia. ka dorbar ka ju wad noh da u saiphla; u saiphla um dei u sakhi satar, ka da don ka jingsmai hakhmat u klong u skaw hakhmat u Blei bad u briew. Ka dorbar ka wad da u briew uba ki arliang ki iamynjur.

Ia uta u saiphla ki phah khot ba un wan lang bad la ki kni ki kpa; ka long kaba donkam ba un dei u briew uba don bahaiing, ym u iapduh iaptan. Ka don ka jingma ba u briew uba khlem kur khlem kha u lah ban long u thok u lamler bad bam sap na kano kano ka liang bad un khein duh ia la ka jingim, bad kata kan long ka sang kaba ki Khasi ki kiar raimaw rai-dieng. Ki ju ong "ka khun ka duh jait ka lah ban kren katha mon."

Ynda la biang kiei kiei, ki pynwan ia u saiphla, ki ai ha u ia u klong bad u khnam ba un smai; ki leh kumjuh ia ki kur jong u ba sakhi ba kata kaba un kren u kur jong ki ka long kaba shisha. Hapdeng ki Khasi, ka ktien ka long kaba shong-sbai haduh katta katta.<sup>3</sup> Ki ngeit ba kito kiba kren ki dei ki, briew kiba tieng ia ka sang ka byrsieh. Ka jingsmai ka pynsuk ia baroh kiba iadon ha ka dorbar bad ym ju don ba nud ban tuklar shuh ia ka nia. Ka jingjathuh jong u saiphla ka long kaba khatduh.

Dei na kata ka daw ba bun ki briew ki bymju treh ban long saiphla. Haduh mynta mynne, ki Khasi ki isih ia ka rukom ia ring saiphla bad ka jingleit hajir iingshari man la ka por.

---

3. R.S. Lyngdoh, *Ka Histori ka Thoh ku Tur*, Scorpio Printers, Shillong, 1979, pp. 1-2.



## KA JINGĪASMAI KI ARLIANG MAMLA .

Lada ym don saiphla, ka dorbar ka pyndonkam sa ka rukom ĩasmai hi ki nongĭakajia. Ka jingsmai kaba kumne ka lah ban pynjot ĩa ka longbriew manbriew jong ki nongsmai. Ki bahāĭng hasem ki ju pyrshang katlah katiai ban pynĭasuk khlem ka jingĭasmai ĩaspot.

## KA JINGPYNNGAM UM<sup>4</sup>

Ki mukotduma ki lah ban mih na kino kino ki daw, hyn-rei haba don ka mukotduma ĩaknieh khyndew ba ki briew ki pynksan la ka nia ka nia haduh bym tip shuh uei uba dei bad uei uba lait, don katto katne ki hima kiba pyndonkam da ka ĩangam-um. Kane ka rukom ĩai ka long ba ki Khasi ki shu ĩeh noh ha ka ĩai jong u Blei.

Ynda ki arliang mamla ki la pynnoh mar mar u sawpen bad mar mar ka syrwet-umjer da uwei u sniang, ban ĩapung ĩatang ki buh saw tylli ki kuli khyndew, ar tylli kiba la tynsat ksiar bad artylli kiba la tynsat rupa. Ki ksih (kata ka mut ki briew ki shah wai ban ngam um), ki pyrshang ban ĩaknieh ĩa kita ki kuli khyndew. Lada ki ĩa ĩoh mar uwei uba don ksiar bad mar uwei uba don rupa, ĩa ka khyndew ki ĩasam marshiliang. Lada kawei ka liang ka ĩoh tang ki ksiar bad kawei pat tang ki rupa suda, kata kaba ĩoh da ki kuli ksiar ka ksan bad kaba ĩoh da ki kuli rupa ka rem.

Ban pynngam um ym ju don ba pynbor, ka shong ha ka jingĭamon jong ki briew. Ka jingkylli jong u syiem ka long lada ki trai ki ĩakwah ban ai bishar ha u Blei, namarba u ĩa lade u la poi ha ka lyngngoh.

Lada ki trai ĩakajia ki kwah, u syiem u sa shim ĩa u sawpen bad ĩa ka syrwet-umjer. ĩa ki ksih ki ĩawad hi ki nongĭaleh, kumjuh ruh ĩa ka sngi ĩapynngam um ki ĩapynbeit hi. Na ka liang jong u syiem u pynkhreh kawei ka jaka ba kham jylliew ba kin ĩangam.

---

4. P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis. Op. cit.* p. 94.

## KA SNGI İANGAM

Ynda poi ka sngi (ka long kum ka phur ka siang), na baroh arliang, ki ñamih shongshit bad la ka riam bha riam miat, kynthei bad shynrang. Ki kynthei ki hap ñeh la u shñiuh khlem khyllong.

Ka ju dei ka dustur ban poi shuwa u syiem bad ki bakhraw sha ka pung um. Ki ksih ki la mih na la ka dong ka dong, ki paid kynthei bad shynrang kiba synran ña ki ki bet khaw artat artat la ka lynti bad ka kynphui ban lait na ka tyndep ka tympai. "Phui, phui, ka tyndep ka tympai." Ynda la poi ki ña ñeng mar shiliang bad ka bet khaw shaid shi shaid. Ynda la ñoh hukum na u syiem, ki ksih ki ña ngam.

## KIWEI PAT KI RUKOM BISHAR PYNREM NE PYNKSAN İA KI KSIH

Kawei pat ka rukom kheiñ rem ne ksan ka long da kaba kan mynsiem thlip ha um; kat uba thait kloï, u rem.

Ka rukom kaba lai ka long ban ñaknieh ña ka ksiar ne ka rupa ba la buh ha u khiew. Kane ka kham suk, ka shong ha ka jingstet ban ñoh knieh ña ka ksiar ne ka rupa.

Ka liang kaba ksan ka wan phai sha ñing bad ka shoh ksing shoh dhah, ka khawai ka dawai, katba kaba rem ka shu sngap jawliaw bad ka shahdaiñ kuna kat kum ka jingpynshong dor u syiem ryngkat bad ki bakhraw, bad ki tymmen ki san. U Sib Charan Roy u ñathuh ba kum kane ka rukom pynngam um kam ju kham jia. Kaba la jia kat kum ka jingkynmaw jong u, ka long shisien ha hima Sohra ha ka por u Hajon Manik. U Hajon Manik u la synshar naduh ka snem 1875 haduh 1901, hynrei ki paitbah ka hima kim shym treh ithuh syiem ña u namar u khlem pynkhuid ña ka met jong u syiem rim, u Ram Sing.<sup>5</sup>

## KA RUKOM SHIM PISA

Shuwa ban sdang ka jingbishar, u syiem u shim ña ka sawpen (shi suka shi ana) kum ka synjat jingbymñasuk. Hadien

---

5. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ki Syiem Khasi bad Syiem Synteng*, Op. cit., p. 143.

u shim sa mar mar uwei u sniang syrwet-umjer. U bat de kawei ka kynja tiar, ka tari ne ka shanam kum ka synjat blei; ynda la dep ka kam bishar u pynphai biang sha ki trai tang ynda ki la siew ha u kawei ka tyngka rupa.<sup>6</sup>

Baroh arliang mamla ki dei ban siew la ka jong ka jong ka bhah; uba rem u dei ban ai artylli ki sniang bad sanphewlai tyngka sha u syiem; uba ksan pat, un ai uwei u sniang, tang ba un iasam mar shiliang bad ia lade.

Ka jingiapung ne jingiatthong jong ki nongialeh ka shong ha ka mon jong ki, lah ban bei mar sanphew, ne mar shispah ne mar shihajar.

## KI JINGPYNKYLLA KIBA HADIEN

Katba nang iaid ki por bad ki sngi. ki briew ki la kham iakhleh bad kiwei pat ki briew ba sha ri thor (Kamrup ne Sylhet); kane ka pynkylla shibun ia ka rukom pyrkhat pyrdaiñ jong ki briew. Kumta ka rukom bishar bad rukom pynshitom ia ki jingpalat ruh ki kylla bak-ly-bak na kaba ju leh hyndai hynthai.

Mynshuwa ju don ka rukom bishar ba pyndep tang uwei u briew ne u rangbah uba tip ban bud pateng la pateng ia ka dustur ba la ju leh da ki longshuwa; hynrei ynda kham hadien, kim ieh shuh tang ha uwei, ki iapyrkhat lang haba bun haba shai. Kum ka jingpynkut pyndep ia ka bishar ki shim ia ka bai adong bad ka weidoh (uwei u sniang). Ka dorbar ha shnong ka shim san (5/-) ne shiphew (10/-). Ia u weidoh ki pyniap bad iakhawai sngewbha ia kiba iadon lang.

## KA BISHAR DA U BASAN BAD KI TYMMEN SHNONG

Kane ka jingbishar kam da pher eh na ka bishar shnong. Kumba ju leh, ka jingtyrwa banyngkong ka long ban iasuk khlem da pynlong ia ka bishar. Lada ki kohnguh, ki shim na ki nongialeh ka *khap* 'iasuk kaba lah ban long mar shi-kaw ne arkaw u sbai.

---

6. G. Costa, *Ka Riti ia ka Ri ki Laiphew Syiem II. Op. cit.*, p. 17.

Hynrei lada kim kohnguh, ka rukom bishar ka long kumba la ju leh, baroh arliang ki hap iamih. Ka liang kaba rem ka shahsiew ia ka adong, kumba ju long ka rukom; kata ka mut uwei u sniang bad ka pisa shiphew ne khatsan tyngka sbai.

Balei ki Khasi ki shim da u sniang kum ka adong ne ka weidoh, ym don khana pateng ban pynpaw. Hynrei ka long kaba phylla ba ki mlien ban shim kuna da u sniang, ka lah ban long ba u sniang u kham tat bad kham rit ban ia ka masi ne ba ki briew ki lmun ia ka dohsniang; artat ym ju kham iohsngew ba ki Khasi kin iabam doh blang, haduh mynta mynne ia ka doh ne ka dud blang kim ju bam ju dih. Tang ha sor ki Khasi ki la smat thied doh blang kum ka jingtynneng ia ki dkhar ne ki sahep.

## KA JINGBISHAR DA U SYIEM

Ki khun ki hajar Khasi ki don bun lad bun lynti ban wad ia ka hok. Ha ka jingbishar ruh katba ki nongmudui ne ki nong shahmudui kim pat hun, ki lah ban pynsngew ha u syiem ia ka jingsahnud jong ki. Kane ka ju kham mih na ka liang jong kiba rem hakhmat ka dorbar shnong ne ka dorbar raid.

U syiem u shim ka bai pida kaba long ar ne lai tyngka sbai, nangta u sa buh ka sngi ban shim jubab ia ki arliang mamla. Ha ka sngi ba buh, ki sdang shuwa ban pyniasuk kim sngap nia ne jubab eiei. Lada kam sohkam eiei, ki buh sngi biang bad ki bthah ia ki ban wanlam la ki riwsaid riethew, la ki said-kni said-kpa bad la ki sakhi satar kumba ju long ka kam. Ki sakhi ki lah ban ia don haduh ar ne lai ngut shiliang shiliang, ym don jingpyrkhing eiei.

Haba ka sngi ba buh ka la poi, u syiem, ki bakhraw bad ki tymmen ki san, ki iashong ban sngap ia ka jubab; nyngkong ka sdang ka liang u nongmudui sa bud sa ka liang jong u nongshah mudui.

Ha kane ka sien ruh ki pyrshang shuwa ban pyniasuk, bad haba ki kohnguh, u syiem u pdiang ia ka khap iasuk na ki bad ki shu leit phai noh sha la iing la iing. Hynrei lada kim treh-shi-kim treh iasuk, u shim bishar. Uwei na ki myntri ne ki tymmen u kylli bad u shim jubab na ki nongsakhi. Kita ki nongsakhi ki smai bad ki bahkhala ia la ka jubanlak hakhmat u klong. Ki bat ia u klong haduh ban da dep la ka sakhi.

Ynda la biang ka jingtohkit ka jingkylli ĩa uwei, ki khot sa ĩa uwei pat ter shi ter ha ban da dep lut.

Haba la dep shim sakhi na baroh arliang ki pynmih ĩa ki nongĭaleh mukotduma shabar shiphang, nangta u syiem bad ki bakhraw ryngkat bad ki tymmen ki san ki sa ĩapyrkhat bad ĩasaid katha donkam bad katha sngewdei, shuwa ba kin rai pynrem ne pynksan ĩa kano kano ka liang. Ynda la sngew biang ki khot biang ĩa ki nongĭaleh mamla bad ĩa ki sakhi shapoh, kim ai ĩa ka rai shisyndon, hynrei ki pyrshang khatduh khatwai ban pynĭasuk. Haba ym lah, uwei u myntri u pynbna ĩa ka rai bad u pynwai artat ĩa ka dorbar bishar.

Ka liang kaba jop, ka ai khublei ĩa u syiem ki bakhraw bad ki tymmen ki san, bad ki tem ka ksing ka dhah bad ki shohpynĭap uwei u sniang pynksan ban khawai ĩa ki lok ki jor.

Ka liang kaba rem pat ka pynpoi ĩa ka kuna ha ka sngi ba la buh u syiem; da uta u sniang ki kĭia ai-bam ha u 'Lei long syiem bad ka 'Lei-sad ban sakhi ba kata ka mukotduma ka la kut.

Ki bakhraw batri bad ki tymmen ki san ki ĩa bam ĩa dih tang-dep ban pynwai ĩa ka.

## KA JINGKYNTHOH

Ka rukom bishar ki Khasi hyndai ka la long kaba ĩadei dur bad ka juk hyndai, ka long kaba phylla haduh katta katta ba ki riew rangbah ki bymnang thoh bymnang pule kin lah ban kynmaw lut ĩa ki jingsakhi jong ki nongmudui/shahmudui bad ban rai hok thik thik khlem da don ka jingleh arsap leh shiliang! Dei na kane ka daw imat ba kim ju pynkiew ĩing dorbar ĩa kiba dang khynnah than ka ryta. Ka la long kaba donkam eh ĩa u nongkren ne u nongsngap dorbar ban tip lut ĩa ki jait mukotduma ba la ju leh ju jia. Ki la lah ban lehbha lehhok haduh katta, namar kim ju long lyngkar, kim ju buaid ju tanglang, ki pynleit jingmut dngong ha ka kam ba ki shimti, Kim dei ki rangbah ba u sympat bad byrthen u Bronath Thangkhiew<sup>7</sup> ha ka poim jong u.

---

7. B. Thangkhiew, *Ki 'Tienwai Khasi, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong*, 1973, pp. 126, 128-130.

Ki rukom jingpynshitom ïa ki nongleh-be-aiñ kumba ka paw ha ka jingbatai jong u Gurdon, ki long kiba pynsasti palat, teng teng kim paw shuh ba ki briew ki burom iwei ïa iwei pat.<sup>8</sup> Shaphang ki rukom jingpynshitom, ym da paw jynthoh eiei kumno ki dorbar shnong ki rai. Kane kaba la tai jrong hangne ka i kumba dei tang ka dorbar hima. Lada ki hima ki ïaibteng ban pynshitom ïa ki briew kumba ju leh, ka la bha shibun ba ka sorkar ka shimti hi ïa ka kam bishar.

Kumba paw ha ka jingbatai u Gurdon, ki nongpynïap briew, kiba klim, kiba thang-ïing, kiba wiang shnong, teng teng ki nongaiksuid bad ki rangbah kiba ðehsang jubor ïa ki kynthei, ki shakhrai khlieh, ne shahtep-im ne ki hap ha u tangon u lymban.

Ïa ki nongaiksuid, bunsien ki beh shnong ne ki jylla kharit hadien ba ki la khi lainuid ïa ki. Kaba shyrkhei shaphang uno uno u briew uba shahsuba 'nongaiksuid' ka long ba u hap than ha ka kput ki briew kiba ngeit bieit, ne kiba sni ïa ka jingim jong u. Shisien ba u briew u la hap ha kane ka apot, u la dei ban shahsangoh. shahbynthiew shahkyrkah, shahsympat synsar, ne shah thang tmaïñ, ne shahpyntian jakhlia bad kiwei kiwei ki rukom ba sngew saitmet ban kren.

Ïa ki kynja nongtuh, ki pyndait diengsong bad ki pynsyiang sohmynten ha ban da suwan hi khait; teng teng ki shahteh shakhum bad ki shahpynkit ïa ka mar tuh kyndung, bad shahpynïaid swari naduh trai shnong haduh khlieh shnong. Ka jingkyrkait ki kynthei bad ki khynnah, ka nang pynshrai ïa ki briew. Dei ha kane ka por ba ki hylla, 'nongtuh, nongtuh', ne 'iw iw iw, ka nongtuh', ki bok ki kura bad ki patom tohmet katba sngewshla.

Ïa ki briew kiba pyndik than ïa ka laid ka ïeng ki briew, ki set along, ki phah trei ki kam jaboh jabaiñ; ka along jong ki Khasi ka dei ka riatbah riatsan, ki pynhiar ïa ki riew-sniew riew-dakaïd da u tyllai ne jyrmï, ki leh kumjuh haba ki pynhiar jynbam na ka bynta jong ki.

Ki dang don sa kiwei kiwei ki jait pynshitom, kum ka jingkhlaw ïa ki khmat, ka jingot khmut, ka shaiñ kuna khatwei spah weïdoh, ne ka jingpyndkoh kti pyndkoh kjat.

---

8. P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis, Op. cit.*, pp. 91-94.

Kine ki jait jingpynshitom, kim ju pynbha, khlem pep ka la mih ka byrsieh ka raibi bad ka jingpyneh dohnud ïa ki brieve. Lehse ka dei kum kane ka jingïohi kaba la pynmlen ban pynong ïa ki rangbah kynsha rangbah thrang snam ba “kham kor u madih shi smuk ban ïa ka mynsiem brieve !”

U Hamlet Bareh ruh u ïathuh shaphang ki katto katne ki rukom jingpynshitom jong ki hima Khasi hyndai.<sup>9</sup>

## KA DORBAR RI

Lada ki hima Khasi ki kwah ban khyllie biang ïa ka bor ba ki ju don kin hap pynlong kawei ka dorbar ri, ka ban bat ïa ki bor kiba ïasyriem bad ki jong ka sorkar mynta. Imat lada ym kloï ka jingïoh jinglailuid ka ri India ha u snem 1947, ka Khasi Federation kan jin da lah ban pynlong ïa ka ri Khasi Jaiñtia kawei ka ri bakhlaïñ, ka ban lah shisha ban pynmih ka dorbar ri.

## KA JINGÏAPYNBAM SMAI<sup>10</sup>

U G. Costa u ïathuh ba hyndai u syiem bad ki bakhraw ki ju sakhi ruh ïa ka jingïasuk da kaba ïasmai; kane kam bha namar ka long kaei kaei kaba tynjuh ïa u Blei, ka long kum ka jingpan kwah. Haba ki arliang mamla ki pan hi ban shu ïasuk da kaba smai, u syiem bad ka dorbar ki shim ïa ka khapïasmai. Ki nongsmi ki wad la u jong u jong u longkñi ban bat ïa u klong bad u khnam ba la sieh na u klong. Bunsien kane ka wallam wat ïa ka jingïap bad ka jingjot jong ka kur haba dei kthang shyntur u nongtim. Kane ka rukom kam lah ban long kaba sdang ha ka hok ka shikyntien, namar ki nongtim ki khot ïa ki laiphew ksuid laiphew khrei katba don la ka buit ban tim sakhi ïa ka nia ha ki blei ki dken ne ha ka um ka ding. Ka ktien ba u nongtimsmi u pyndep ka long: “Une u klong ba bat bad u khnam, un dung un siat ïa la ka liang lada nga la kam ïa ka lamler ka shukor.”

---

9. Hamlet Bareh, *Op. cit.*, pp. 295-97.

10. G. Costa, *Op. cit.*, pp. 14-5.

Kumba paw na ki riti ki dustur hima sima, ki syiem Khasi ki don bor bad ki don hok tang halor la ki khun ki hajar. Kim lah ban bishar ne pyntian bishar ia kino kino ki sohhima, wat la kita ki shong ki sah ha ki hima jong u. Dei halor kane ka nongrim ba ki kharlieh khariong ba la wan shong wan sah ki iohdong bha ban lehmon. Kat ka kam kaba dei bad ki, u tip u i hi u Deputy Commissioner.

Ki Phareng lei lei ki da ong pyrshah ha ki jynthoh jong ki, ba kim sngew shongsbai ban shahbishar ha ka khet jong ki brieve ki bym nang ban thoh ban pule.<sup>11</sup> La pynskhem ia kane ha ka dkhot ba ar jong ka sanad.<sup>12</sup>

Ka long kaba shai kdar ba ka rukom bishar jong ki syiem kan trei kam tang ha la ka hima, bad ki sohhima lano lano ruh kin ym leit kiew dorbar ha kawei pat ka hima. Ki brieve ki pynneh hi ia ka rukom bad ka dustur jong ka dorbar kur, ha kaba kiwei pat ki kur kin ym leit tuklar.

---

11. Keith Cantlie, *Notes on Khasi Law*, *Op. cit.*, p. 166.

12. *Ibid.*, p. 139.



## Ka Riti Khyndew

### I. KA RITI KHYNDEW JONG KI HIMA KHASI BAD HIMA WAR

İa ka riti khyndew ba İadei bad ki hima lum Khasi bad ki hima ri War ngi lap İa ka jingbatai ba bniah bha da ka dorbar ki hima Khasi bad hima War. Ka long ka jingkyrkhu kaba khraw ban İoh İa kane ka dular. Kine harum ki long ki jingbatai jong kita ki dorbar

1 Ki hima lum Khasi ki long; ka Sohra, ka Myllem, ka Khyrim, ka Nongstoiñ, ka Nongkhlaw, ka Mawsynram, ka Myriaw, ka Rambrai, ka Nobosohphoh, ka Bhowal, ka Malaisohmat, ka Mawİang, ka Langrin, ka Nongspung, ka Mawphlang, ka Lyngİong, ka Jirang had ka Pomsanngut.

2. Ki hima ri War pat ki thew İa ka Shella, ka Mawdon, ka Mawlong bad ka Dwara-Tyrnem.<sup>1</sup>

#### 3. KHYNDEW

Khyndew ka mut İa ka bri ka bsah ka khyndew ka shyiap, ka lynnong ka lyngwat İa ka don ne kam don jynthung; ne İa ka sah shrah, sah khlaw ne sah syllai, kaba don jyntei ne kino ki jait jyntrei; kaba don parpohkhyndew ne kaba suda; ka kynthup lang İa ki lum ki wah, kiba don lang bad ka.

#### 4. KI NONGSYNSHAR

Ki dei ki syiem, ki wadar, ki lyngdoh, ki sordar, kynthup lang İa ki myntri, ki basan, ki tymmen shnong ba İa thung ban synshar İa İa ki jong ki jong ki kynthun, hima, raid ne shnong katba dei.

---

1. Ha kawei ka jingİakynduh jong ka dorbar ki hima İa don u Bur Pator na Bhoilasa.

## 5. KA RAID

Ka raid ka long ka bynta jong ka hima kaba hap hapoh ka jingsynshar jong ki bakhraw ne ki basan. Hapoh ka raid don :

- ki shnat ki kuna,
- ki khyndew shnong,
- ki rikynti.

Kawei pa kawei ka shnong ka don la ki pud ki adong. Halor ka khyndew shnong hapoh ka raid dei tang kita ki shnong kiba donbor ban pyniaid ryngkat bad ki rangbah raid.

Haba don jingiakajia hapoh ka raid ia ka rikynti ne riraid, ka dorbar shnong ne ka dorbar raid ka bishar bad ka sa rah ia ki apil ba kham eh sha ka dorbar hima.

## 6. KA RIRAI (RIRAJ)

Ka riraid ka long ka khyndew jong uno uno u khun ka raid. U David Roy u batai : ba ka riraid ka dei ka khyndew ka bym lah ban iasam. ia ka riraid, la tip ruh kum :

- *Ka raid Hima*, kaba ki briew ki lah ban rep, ban thohdieng thohsiej bad ban pynham phlang ia ki jynri ;
- *Ka raid lyngdoh* ka mut ki khyndew kiba ki trai jong ki ki don la u jong u lyngdoh bad la ki jong ki rukom niam:
- *ka raid shnong*, ka mut ki khyndew ba kiba ki shnong ki don;
- *ka raid umsnam* ka mut ki khyndew ba la ioh da ka wait ka stieh.

Ha kine ki raid ki ju don : —

i) *Ki 'Law lyngdoh* kiba long ki 'lawkhuid balabuh khnang na ka bynta ki jinglehniam jong ki briew kiba don la u Lyngdoh. Ki long kum ki 'lawniam. Ki don ha ki bun tylli ki hima: Mylliem, Khyrim, Maram, Sohra, Mawiang, Nobosohphoh, Nongstoiñ, bad shawei.

Ha Shella la khot ia ki 'lawlyngdoh 'u Sande' bad ha Maram pat la tip kum ka *Phra Khyrbat*.

ii) *Ki 'lawadong*, iii) *Ki 'lawkyntang*. Kine ki long ki khyndew kiba la buh khnang na ka bynta ki jingdonkam ki shnong. Ki diengiang na ka bynta ban thaw iing, ki diengiap ban thang

briew; bad ki dieng na ka bynta ki jinglehniam hima bad kiwei kiwei ki kam ki thoh nangne.

Ki 'lawadong ki don ha Sohra, Mawiang, Khyrim, Myllem, Lyngiong, bad shawei.

Ki 'lawkyntang pat ki don ha Sohra, Shella, Lyngiong bad shawei.

Īa ka jingdakhoh ha riraid, u nongtrei ne u nongdakhoh u lah ban die tang ĩa ka bailut ne ka bailut ksan ne ka baisumar jong u ĩa ki jynthung jyntep. Um lah ban die ĩa ka khyndew.

Īa ka nongrimiing bad ka kper ka phrah kaba ĩasoh bad ka ĩing uba dei trai ĩa kata ka nongrimiing u lah ban die ĩa ka katba u mon. Hynrei lada ha ka nongrimiing ym don ĩing bad ha kper ym don jynthung, bad lada u trai um kam shuh, ka raid ka lah ban ai ha kiwei.

Ki nongsynshar kim lah ban die ĩa kano kano ka riraid ka bym dei ka jong ki.

Ngi lap ĩa kine ki khyndew ha ki hima Sohra, Myllem, Khyrim, Nongkhlaw, Mawiang, Myriaw, Nongstoiñ, Sohiong, Mawphlang, Lyngiong, Jirang, bad shawei.

## **KA JINGPYNKUTNIA**

Ka riraid ka ĩasyriem bad ka riseng bymju ĩasam jong ki War.

### **7. KA RIKYNTI**

Ka ri kynti ka long ka khyndew kaba dei kynti uno uno u briew ne ki briew u ki balaioh kynti ĩa ka da kano kano ka rukom, kaba don la ki pud, kata da ki mawbri ne mawpud ne mawsam ne da ki dieng ki siej ne da ki wah ki phud ne da ki jynthung ne da kino kino ki dak. Ka ri kynti ki don ha baroh ki hima.

Īa ka rikynti, u trai u lah ban die ne buh bynda ne aiwai ne aipateng katba u sngewmon.

### **8. KA RISHNONG**

Ka long ka khyndew jong ki briew ba shong ha kata ka shnong kaba ki iohpateng na ki nongseng banyngkong jong kata ka shnong ne ha kano kano ka rukom. Ki Rishnong ki don arjait :

- i) Ka khyndew ba lah ban trei bad dakhhol hi katba mon da uno uno u nonghiar pateng jong ki nongseng shnong jong kata ka shnong ne kat kum ka jingiateh ba ju don ha la shnong la shnong. Ha kaba kum kane ka jait rishnong u ba trei ne dakhhol u kylla long u trai bad ka jaka ka kylla noh ka ri kynti, ki nongsynshar kim donhok ei ei halor jong ka.
- ii) Kawei pat ka jait ka long ka khyndew kaba ki shnong kim shah ban shu trei ne dakhhol hi khlem da ioh jingbit shuwa na ka dorbar shnong. Don ki shnong kiba da oh khajna. Kum kita ki rishnong ngi lap ha Shella. Tynrong, Tyngnger bad katto katne ki shnong ri War jong ka hima Khyrim. Haba don jingiakajia, bishar hi ka dorbar shnong bad lada donkam apil shalor ki rah sha ka dorbar raid ne dorbar hima.

## 9. KA RISENG

Ka mut ka khyndew ba ki briew ki iohpateng na uwei u briew ne na ki briew kiba seng ia kata ka khyndew.

Ka riseng ruh kum ka rishnong ka don arjait :

i) Ka riseng ba lah ban iasam ne ba ju iasam. Kane ka jait ka don ha hima Shella, Mawdon, Mawlong bad ha ki thain War jong ka hima Khyrim. Halor kine ki riseng dei tang ki seng hi, ha ka dorbarseng kiba lah ban rai.

Ia ka riseng kaba kum kane, haba ym pat iasam, haba ka dang lait, kino kino kiba iadei seng ki lah ban nang iathung iatep. Ne, lada ki jynthung balathung ki iap noh, katba ym pat don ba pyndonkam, kiwei pat kiba iadei seng ki lah ban rep.

Katba ym pat iasam ia kata ka riseng, ka sah kumto. Bad kito kiba la thung la rep ha ka, ki lah ban die la ki jynthung hynrei kim lah ban die la ka khyndew. Ki lah ban die tang ha ki para ba iadei seng (Waris) ia kita ki tynrai jynthung ha kiwei pat kat kum ka rukom jong ka seng.

ii) Ki riseng bym lah ban iasam. Kawei pa kawei ka seng ka don la ki rukom rukom pyniaid. Ha Shella, ka riseng u Khrang bad u Ben ki bud ia ka rukom jong ki rishnong ba lah ban dakhhol bad pynlong rikynti katba sngewlah dakhhol uno uno uba hiarpateng na kita ki nongseng.

Kumjuh ruh ki leh kito kiba iohpateng ia ka riseng jong u Khan, u Sahei ha Mustoh. Shisien ba la don ba dakhhol kiwei pat kiba iadei seng kim don hok shuh ban korbar. Ka la kylla rikynti.

Katba ka riseng hym ju iasam jong ka Nongtraï, ka Dewsaw, ka Tyngnger-Lyngkhom ki da shim khajna shnong na kito kiba kwah trei ne dakhoh kat kum ka jingiakut.

Haba don jingiakajia ia ki riseng, ka bishar ka dorbar seng. Kiba dei dkhot jong ka dorbar seng ki sei ki *menseng*, ia u nongialam ki khot u president. Ka dorbar seng ka lah han tait dkhot ia kino kino kiba dei seng lada ki don ki daw kiba biang. Hynrei naduh ba la wan ka sorkar Phareng ka hor jong ka dorbar seng ka la nangtlot.<sup>2</sup>

#### 10. KA RIKHAIÑ NE RIDUWAR

Ka mut ka khyndew kaba la seng lang da ki bun tylli ki jait ne bun kur ne haba dei badei tang da kawei ka kur ne ka jait. Ka rikhaiñ ka don ha hima Maram. Lada ka rikhaiñ ka long tang shi kur ka long kum ka rikur bad lada ka long jong ki bun kur kum ha Myllem bad Khyrim ka long kum ka riraid. Tang ki kur kiba dei na ki kpoh jong ki nongseng ia kata ka rikhaiñ ki donbor ban leh ia ka katba ki mon.

#### 11. KA RINONGTYMMEN

Ka mut ka khyndew kaba ioh ne hiar pateng na ki kmie ki kiaw, ne ki kni ki kong, ne u kpa u kthaw kiba mynshuwa, kaba iabam ne iadon hok tang da kita ki iing ne ki kpoh kiba hiar pateng na kita ki nongbuh.

Ka rinongtymmen ka don ha ki bun tylli ki hima, tang ba la khot ia ki da ki kyrteng ba iapher ha la ka jong ka jong ka hima. Ha ki katto katne tylli ki hima kum ha Myllem ki khot rikur ne ri kpoh; ha Shella ki khot rishyieng ne ri-iing; bad ha Mawdon ki khot ka riphniang.

Ka rinongtymmen ka don ha ka jingsynshar lang jong ki kpoh kiba iaioh bynta lang ia ka, kat kum ka jingiakut. Ka long kum ka rikynti jong ki kur ne ka kur.

Ha ki hima Khasi ka iing khatduh ka long ka jaka knia jong ka kur, bad ka khun khatduh ka long ka nongsumar ia ka iing

---

2. S.G. Singh Lyngdoh, 'Ki Riti Dustur Hiar bad Iohpateng ha ki Thaiñ Ri-War', in *War Shella Socio-Cultural Organisation (WASSCO)*, Shandora Press, Shillong, 1987, p. 38.

khatduh bad ka shim ka bynta ka bakongsan ha ki jinglehniam bad jingkn̄iaīng, kaba kham donkam eh ka dei ka jinglum ĩa ki shyieng jong kiba ĩap. Ha kane ka ĩing ka khatduh baroh ki kur ki lah ban wan shong wan rah ha kano kano ka por; haba ki kur kynthei ne shynrang ki shitom ki lanot ne haba don ka jingwan shong ĩingkur jong ki kn̄i ki hynmen ki para. Dei na ka bynta kine ki daw ba ki briew ki ju ĩehnoh ĩa ka rinongtymmen ne ka rikynti ha ka jingsumar ka khatduh.<sup>3</sup>

Bunsien, haba ngi kren shaphang ka ĩing khatduh. ngi mut ĩa ka ĩing kaba ĩoh kaba kot, hynrei ngi klet ba ka khatduh kaba duk ka ĩohpateng da ka ram.

Hapdeng ki War, ĩa ka rinongtymmen ki khot ka rishyieng. Katba ĩa ka khyndew kaba ki ai ha ki khun/pyrsa kynthei hym dei ka khatduh, ki khot riphniang.

Na ka bynta ki kam seng ne ki kam kur, hapdeng ki War ka don ka jinglum ĩa ka synñiang ba ki khot ka “Wir”. Lada ki khun ki ksiew kim treh ban siew ĩa ka “Wir”, kim lah ban ĩoh jingmyntoi na ka ri seng, ne rinongtymmen. Ki khot ĩa kane ka jingpyshitom jingpynsasti, ka khangapot. Hynrei ka khangapot kam neh junom. ki tang shu siew ĩa ka “Wir” ki la lait na ka.

## 12 KA RI-ĬAPDUH

Ka long ka khyndew bym don nong ĩohpateng shuh na ka liang ki kur; ka leit biang sha ka raid ne sha ka hima bad ka kylla riraid ne rihima.

## 13. KA RISYIEM

Ka risyiem ka dei ka khyndew ba ka hima ka buh kyrpang ban ĩohbam ki syiem. Halor kine ki khyndew dei tang u syiem long syiem ne ki jait syiem kiba donbor ban pynñaid. Ngī lap ĩa kine ki jait khyndew ha Myl̄liem, Khyrim bad Khatsawphra. Hynrei ha Maram ki khot risyiem ĩa ka khyndew raid. Nalor ka risyiem ba ĩabam lang ki paitbah, ha Maram ki don ruh ki risyiem ba ĩasyriem bad ka rikynti, kaba la buh kyrpang tang na ka bynta u syiem bad katto katne ki basan ne ki myntri.

---

3. David Roy, ha ka *Ka Ain u Khasi II* (Tr.) Theodore Cajee, 1939, Don Bosco Press, p. 37.

## II. KA RITI KHYNDEW KI JAIÑTIA

Ka jynthoh ba ryntih ña ka riti khyndew ki Jaiñtia ka la mih ha u snem 1934, mynba u Keith Cantlie u la thoh ña ka *Notes on Khasi Law*.

Ka sorkar Phareng ka la knieh ña ka hima Jaiñtia naduh ka snem 1835, kata khyndai phew khyndai snem shuwa ban mih ka kot u Cantlie. Naduh ba ki doloï ki phah blang na man la ka shnong sha u agent ka sorkar sha Sohra, la sdang mih ki jingpyrkhat babun kumno ban pynroi ña ka kamai ka kajih jong ka sorkar. Te ka la jia ba ha ka por ba long agent u Allen, la pyntrei kam ña ka buit lum khajna na ki briew jong ka Jaiñtia. Ka khajna ka long shityngka shi-ïing. Ha ka snem 1859, u Allen u la phah thew bad phah wad ña ka hok jong ka sorkar halor ka riraid jong u syiem. Ynda dep la lap ba don kine :

- i) Ka khyndew Raid,
- ii) Ka khyndew Sanna bad Bandari,
- iii) Ka khyndew puja,
- iv) Ka khyndew ki shakri syiem.

Ña ka riraid jong u syiem la ju ai pata ha ki briew kiba siew dor lyngba ki doloï. Da kane ka jingjurip khyndew ka sorkar ka la ñoh pisa shuh shuh.

### U SHADWELL (1867)

Hadien u Allen, u Shadwell ruh u la nang bteng ña ka kam, hynrei namarba duna nongtrei bad ba lyngkot eh ka por, ym shym ñohjingtip batikna.

### U HEATH (1882)

U Heath, uwei pat u sahep khynnah, u la ngam shuh shuh ha ka jingjurip. Ka buit trei kam jong u ka kham bha, u la phiah ña ki ilaka doloï ha ki saw kyntoit, kiba kynthup kumne :

1. Ka Nartiang, Nongjngi, Mynso, Shiliang-myntang bad Nongpyllut;
2. Ka Maskut, Jowai, Nongbah, Shangpung bad Raliang;
3. Ka Amwi, Rambai, Sutnga bad Nongkhlieh;
4. Ka Darang, Nongtalang, Satpator, Lakadong bad Narpuh.

Īa ki ilaka doloi jong ka Bhoi, ka Mynriang bad Saipung u pynlong kyntoit basan.

Ki khajna ki mih na ki ĩing. ki khyndew pata ka sorkar bad ki khyndew rep jong ki briew. Ym shym shim khajna na ki 'buniaj' ne ki hali rikynti jong ki briew, namar la kheĩn ĩa ki kum kawei ka jingdon jingem bad ka ĩing. Ka jingmut jong ka 'buniaj' ka mut ka khyndew ba la rep hali shi junom.

Ka jingkynthoh jong u Theodore Cajee halor ka jingshim khajna ka sorkar Phareng ka long kaba shongnia. Ki shitom ki baduk. Ki baduk, nalor ba kim don 'buniaj' ki dei ban siew sa ĩa ka baikhajna pata sha ka so kar.<sup>4</sup>

Ki Jaiĩtia ne ki Pnar bariewspah ki la ĩohlad shuh shuh ban pynĩar ĩa ka rikynti namarba naduh ka snem 1885 haduh ka 1916, ym don ba pynskhem ĩa ki jingrai ka sorkar. Nadien kata don biang ka jingsangch treĩ haduh ka snem 1929.

Īa ki Doloi la thung. kum ki nonglum khajna bad ka bai-nong ba siew ĩa ki la khot ka 'commission'.

### III. KA RITI KHYNDEW JONG KA RI BHOI

Ka jy nthoh jong ki sahep bishar bad ki stad thoh jong ka ri Khasi. kiba la pyrshang ban thwet jingshai na ki thaiĩ bapher bapher, na ki daw bym pat lah ban tip tikna, kim shym ai por ĩa lade ban ngam ĩa ki thaiĩ Bhoi. Ka riti khyndew ba ngi la ĩoh ka kham ĩadeĩ bad ka thaiĩ ri lum Jaiĩtia bad ka thaiĩ ri War. Na ka bynta ki bymtip. lynda don sa ka kot jong u Phadar Sngi Sylvanus Lyngdoh, ki mut ba ka ri Bhoi ruh ka bud ĩa kijuh ki kyndon. Hynrei imat kim da ĩadeĩ lut nadong shadong. U la buh jin khatar khatlai tylli ki riti, hynrei kine harum ki shu ai jingmut khyndiat ĩa kaba shem ma u.

1. Ha ri Bhoi don tang ka riraid. U ong ym ju don rikynti- wei-briew kumba don sha ri Khasi. Baroh kawei ka thaiĩ ka hap ha ka riraid kaba lah ban rep da uno uno u khun jong ka ri Bhoi. Pynban wat la u ong ba ym don rikynti- wei-briew u ong

---

4. Keith Cantile, *Ka Aih U Khasi*, (Tr.) Theodore, 1937, Don Bosco Press, pp. 28-29.



ba katba u briew u dang rep ne dang pyndonkam ïa ka khyndew kata ka long kum ka rikynti.

Ha ki jingbatai bakham shadien u kubur ba lada ïa ka pynthor kaba u briew ne ka kur u/ka la rep la sumar haduh hynñiew snem kynthih ka kylla long ka Nongmei Nongpa, kata ka mut ka ïasyriem bad ka nongtymmen ki Khasi.

Shuh shuh, u Phadar u batai shaphang ka pynthor ba u briew u la shim ha kawei ka raid, u ong ka ïaisah ka jong u wat la u leit shong noh sha ka raid thymmai. Ka long kum ka rikynti namar ym don ba lah ne ba don hok ban knieh na u.

2. Ha ki riseng sha War, ki nongïohpateng kim lah ban die ïa ka jaka, hynrei ki lah ban die ïa ki jynthung bad ban pynïoh ïa ka bailut baisep. Sha Bhoi ruh ka long kumjuh. Ki briew ki lah ban die ïa ki jynthung jyntep ban kyrsei biang ïa ka baitrei baiktah bad ïa ki symbai ki rnai ba la thung.
3. Ka rishnong sha kiwei kiwei ki hima ka ju shim noh ïa ka khyndew ka shyiap kaba la shu ïeh shrah ne ba khlem rep shuh la kumno kumno haduh lai snem. Sha Bhoi ruh ki leh kumjuh.
4. Sha Bhoi, u briew u lah ban rep katba u lah bad katba u mon, hynrei ka riti kam ju shah ba un shu *skut-jaka khlem rep*, lane, ban shu thung diengsoh kai tang uwei ar u tynrai tang ban ïohkam ïa ka jaka, ki jynthung ki dei ban bun bad ban wallam jingmih shisha ïa u trai jaka.
5. Kumba long shawei pat, ha Bhoi ki ju buh khlaw shnong ban ïohthohdieng ïap ki trai shnong ne ban pyndonkam na ka bynta kano kano ka kam seh kam tan.
6. Ka rukom shim nongrim “ïing, ne ka kper ka phrah, ka syriem kum shawei. Ki briew ki lah ban shim nongrim ïing, sem syiar sem blang katba ki mon, katba ym pat don bashim ïa ka jaka; bad katba u briew u dang shong dang sah, kata ka jaka ka long kum ka rikynti, hynrei lada u briew u mih shnong bad u pynpra noh, ka jaka ka kylla riraid biang.
7. Imat sha Bhoi ym ju don ribamsyiern lait tang ha ka raid Nyrleng.<sup>5</sup>

---

5. Sngi Lyngdoh, *Ki Riti-Khyndew ba la huh u Longshuwa-Manshuwa jong ka Ri Bhoi*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1965, p. 23.

8. Ki jingma jong ka riti khyndew ka thaiñ Bhoi ki la sdang paw khlieh. Kawei na ki ka long ka jingskut jaka lpa shuwa ban rep ne ña ka bym lah rep. Ka la mih ruh sa ka jingregister khyndew. U Phadar Sngi u pynrem jur ña kine ki jingleh thawnang jong ki longdien buaid spah.

## KA JINGPYNKUTNIA

Kum ka jingbynap nia bad u Phadar Sngi, ka riti khyndew jong ki longshuwa manshuwa jong ka jaitbynriew Khasi, ka long kaei kaei kaba ma ngi ki longdien ngi dei ban ñiewkor. Ka jingkloi ban pdiang ña ki jingleh khyllah, ka long ka jingdie ri, namarba da kaba pynmih ki jingdie khyndew bad jingpynduh noh ña ki ri-raid, riseng bad rishnong, kiba duk kin sa kylla long kiba lanot tam. Ka jingñapthngan bad jingñaptysaw kam jngai.

Ka histori ka la hikai ña kito ki Khasi kiba la shong skul ba la ju don ha ri Bilat bad ha ki jylla bapher bapher jong ka ri India, ki briew kiba don khyndew don shyiap ngai-ly-ngai haduh ba kim lah shuh ban pyntrei hi da lade, bad don kiwei pat ki bym don khyndew don shyiap eiei; ban ñoh la ka ja-kpoh, kim banse ban kin trei nong ha kita ki men riewspah, kiba khñiot beiñ ña ki ha ban da syrtok khait. Ha ri India lei lei kita ki Harijan ne ki pohjait jong ki khraw jait, ki shahleh dusmon har rukom bad bunsien ki shahleh sang ne shahpynñap beiñ.

Tip mano ban pynkyndit bynriew ña ki Khasi lalot spah ban sangeh noh ña ka jingdie shyiap die khyndew, bad ban pynkhie im biang ña ka riti ka dustur u barim u bajah! Ki don bun ki khun Khasi Khara mynta kylleng ka ri, lada dei sha Jaiñtia, sha War, sha ki hima Khasi ne sha Bhoi kiba la duk haduh katta katta. Na ka bynta jong ki, u Soso Tham u rwai,

“Nga ñohi ruh ña la ka Ri ha tmier ka riat ba shyrkhei, sa tang katno, ña ngi kiba tang shitroh, lada ngim kyndit briew kan sa tyliep ka um saw, bad ngin sa long ... ki nongthohdieng bad tong um ñano re.”<sup>6</sup>

---

6. Soso Tham, *Ki Sngi Barim U Hynniew Trep, Op. cit.*, p. xvii.

U S.J. Duncan ruh ha ka poim 'Na u lum nga peit' u bynñiaw  
ïa kajuha ka phang, baroh kawei ka poim ka long kaba siat pharshi  
ïa ka jingdie khyndew bad die jaka ki Khasi, hynrei yn shu buh tang  
ïa ki dkhot ba ar bad bakhatduh :

“Kathie, hapteng, ka iing-kha i meirad la jong,  
Mynta, durlanot ! nga shong wai duk khai ha rudnong;  
Kitai ruh, mynnor, ki jaka, ki kper jong i Mei,  
Ki la leit: ba shohbieit ka tyngka thung-sner jong kiwei.

Uthie, lyngsyun, Sohpetbneng ka pyrthei u Khasi,  
U pyndem ki ñiuhmat, u jem rngiew ba ñuhbein ka masi; Ki  
ummat ka Um kaba ñam ki wan lang ha Khwan,  
Lashai ngin kynthlab, ngin sa pah narud um kum ki han.”<sup>7</sup>

---

7. S.J. Duncan. *Ka Tiewlarun bad kiwei pat ki syntiew*, 1968, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, p. 103.

# Ka Dustur İohpateng ki Khasi

## KA JINGSDANG

Kawei ka ktien phira jong ka jaitbynriew Khasi haba iakren shaphang ka jingwan longbriew manbriew, ka long 'Baroh ki briew kiba wan sha kane ka pyrthei ki wan rah la u khaw.' Kane ka jingong ka paw shisha ha ka jingim jong ki Khasi.<sup>1</sup> Ym ju iohsngew ba ki briew ki salia ne ki sngewkhohñioh ban ioh khun kynthei ne shynrang. Tang shu khñh i khyllung ha ka kpoh jong ka menpun. ki la pyndep ka *Niam ka Rukom Tapkpoh* ban kam kloi kloi ia i *mysiem ksiar mysiem rupa*. Ki da ong 'i kynthei i shynrang i dei i jong u Blei Trai Kynrad.'

Ka nongrim jong ka jingiaieid iajan, ka ieng halor ka kur. Shikur ha ka pyrthei bad shikur ha kawei pat ka jingim, ha 'Dwar U Blei'. Ka niam ki Khasi ruh ka dei ka niam shikur, U Thawlang, ka iawbei bad u Suidnia ki long ki mawbyrsiew kiba tehsong ia ka jaitbynriew. Na ka daw jong ka jingbatniam *shikur*, ka mih ruh ka dustur iohpateng. Ban lait na ka shitom ka lanot, na ka khlem raiñ, ka jahburom, ki buh ka dustur ban ri ban sumar ia baroh ki khun ki ksiew, ki longkñi longkong, ki meinah meisan, ki longmei longpa kiba lah ban hap ha ka jingeh bad jingtynjih. Ki buh ka nongkit ka nongbah, ka nonglum ka nonglang ban pyndap ban pyndang ia baroh. Kata ka briew kaba dei bankit la ka lyngkor kan dei ka longkmie bakhatduh. Ma ka, lada shu ieh tang ha ka, kan kheñ ka shyieng, kan kylla pukir kan kylla shempap, hynrei ka kur ka la iohi jngai, te ka aipateng ha ka Khatduh da ka Nongtymmen ban shngaiñ ka kur ka jait shijunom.

---

1. Khasi, ka thew ia baroh ki paid Khasi Khara, kata. ki Khasi. ki Pnar, ki Bhoi, ki War bad ki Lyngngam

Ka Khatduh ka long ka nongpeit ka nongsumar, kam lah ban leh trai khlieh, ban dieduh diedam, ban aiwai ne buh bynda ia ka nongtymmen. Kat kaba ka leh, donkam ban da tip lang ki bahaiing. Hynrei ka lah ban bam bad dih na ka bynta ia lade bad la ki khun ki kti na kata ka nongtymmen. Ka khatduh, ka sumar ia ka iingseng iingniam hynrei u nong pyniaid ia ka Niam ka Rukom u dei u kni rangbah. Ma u, u tip lut nadong shadong. U sneng u kraw, u khot lang ia ki longmei longsan, ia ki hynmen ki para bad ki pyrsa shuwa ban rai ia kano kano ka kam kur.

Dei kane ka dustur baiphuh iphieng kaba kyrda ia ka jot ka pei jong ka kur. Ym ju iohsngew ban don nongkhrong, ym ju don khun pongka, namar ki khun ki shim ia ka jait jong ka kmie, ym ju don khunswet namar don ki meinah ki meisan ban sumar lem haba khlad ka kmie Habu don kano kano ka kam bishar ne ka kam ring saiphla ki Khasi ki kylli shuwa la u don kni don kpa, don kur don bahaiing ne em. Ka jingpynsneng ka long ban burom la ka kur la ka jait bad kumta ter ter.

Namarkata, ynda la sngewthuh ia ka tynrai jong ka rukom imlang sahlang ba ngi sngewdei ban iaroh ia ka dustur iohpateng jong ki Khasi. Lada kata ka dustur bashongkun kam lah shuh ban pyndep ia ka kam jong ka ha ka juk jong ngi ngin hap kylli bad wad ia ka daw. Haei la bakla? Nangno mih ka jingmuslia? Ynda la lap ia ka daw, ka kamram ka long ban dok ban thew mawser ia ki bad ban bat ia ka babha bad bret ia ka bym iadei dur shuh.

## KA SONGBATAI JONG KA IOHPATENG

Man la ka jaitbynriew ka don la ka jong ka jong ka jing-sngewthuh ia ka ktien 'iohpateng'. Hynrei ka don ruh ka jingmut ba la pdiang da ki jaitbynriew solonsar jong ka pyrthei. Kata ka mut ba baroh ka spah ka phew, ka jingdon jingem jong u briew ka hiarpateng ha u nongiohpateng jong u, bunsien ka long na u kpa sha u khun. Ka don ruh ka jingsngewthuh ba ki khun shynrang ki ia-ioh bynta lem ha ki jingmih jingkamai jong ka spah nongtymmen. Don ki jingiohpateng kiba iaid kat kum ka aiñ hiarpateng, don ruh kiwei pat ki jingiohpateng kiba la ithuh hi da ka aiñ, ki bym bud ia ka aiñ hiarpateng, u trai u lah ban jied hi ia u nongiohpateng, wat la uta uba shah jied um don jingidei eiei na ka liang ka ksuit ne ka snam hynrei tang ka jingibha iamiat ba shi ryta. Ka lah ruh ban long ba uta u nongshah

jied u don jingidei kur. Īa kane ka jait iohpateng ki khot ka 'will' da ka phareng.<sup>2</sup> Ha ka Khasi ym ju don dustur kum kata, hynrei ynda la kylla ka rukom imlang sahlang namarba la ĩakhleh eh, hadien habud lah ban khot ĩa kane ka jait iohpateng da 'ka aipateng shimet'.

Ka *aipateng shimet* mynno mynno ruh kam juh ktah ĩa ka kamai nongtymmen. U nongaipateng u lah ban rai hi tang ĩa la ka *kamai nongkhyraw*. Kata ka aipateng ka lah ban long ka khyndew ka shyiap, ka dukan, ka karkhana, ka laisens die pata, ne ka laisens die dawai, ne laisens khaĭi, ka kali ne kano kano ka rukom kamai ba uta u nongai u la ioh ha ka jingim minot jong u.

## KI KHASI PAT KI BATAI KUMNO ?

Ha ka *Niam Khasi* (sĭa 162),<sup>3</sup> u Dr. Homiwell u la ai jing-batai ĩa ka jingmut jong ka iohpateng kaba sngewidei shirukom namar u ong :

“Ka ‘*spah ka phew*’ jong ka ĩing Khasi ka long ka tyngka ka sbai, ka jingdeng ka jingkup, ka khiew ka pliang, ka blang ka masi ka sniang, ka ĩing ka sem, ka bri ka khyndew bad ka snap ka skor baroh ba kata ka ĩing ka long trai.”

Lada dei ba u Dr. Lyngdoh u thoh ĩa ka kot jong u ha kane ka por un jin da la buh ruh ĩa ki karkhana, ki kali, ki dukan bad ki laisens, hynrei lah ban sngewthuh ba ka la kynthup ha ka ‘snap ka skor’ ba u la ong. U Dr. Homiwell um shym ong eiei shaphang ka aipateng shimet ba kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew ki bat, namar hapdeng ki Khasi, ym pat ju don ba leh, ne bym pat don mano mano ba la wad jingtip kum u *research scholar*. Imat ban da don ba wad, ym pep ban lap hangne hangtai ki briew kiba aipateng ha ki khunkha ha ki ksiewkha, bad kumta ter ter.

- 
2. Funk & Wagnalls, *New Standard Dictionary of the English Language*, (New York : 1942), p. 1263.
  3. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi* (Shillong; Shillong Printing Work. 1970), p. 162.

Nangta u Dr. H. Lyngdoh u batai shuh shuh “ka spah ka phew kaba wan hiarpateng, pateng la pateng, naduh ka iawbei-tynrai ne ka iawbei-tymmen ne ka iawbei-khynraw, ka long ka nongtymmen.”

Da kane ka jingmut ka nongtymmen ki Khasi ka hiarpa- teng na ka iawbei kaba mut ka longkmie nyngkong eh, katba ka nongtymmen kiwei pat ka long kaba hiar pateng na ki thawlang tynrai sha ki thawlang-khynraw.

## KAEI PAT KA NONGKHYNRAW?

Ka nongkhynraw ki Khasi ka mut ka spah ka phew ka kamai ka kajih jong u shynrang ne ka kynthei kaba ki kamai katba ki dang shong marwei. Imat na ka bynta ka jingtabit iabiang lang ka kur, ia ka kamai nongkhynraw la khot ka kamai iingkur, katba ia ka kamai nongkhynraw kaba ki kamai sha iingkhun ki khot kamai iingkhun. Ka long kaba sngewphylla shirukom, ba ki Khasi kim juh ainam ia ka kamai, kum ka kamai la jong ne ka kamai shimet. Lada peit bniah, ka dor jong ka imkur longkur, ka im-iingkhun longiingkhun ka kham kor ban ia ka immarwei sah marwei. Ka snam longkhasi mankhasi ka beh hi sha la ki kur bad sha la ki khun. La shu khalai nusib ia la ka jingim ha ka jingsumar jong ki kur bad jong ki khun. Ka jingmut jong kane ka mih tang na ki rukom ai kyrteng ia ki kamai, namar kumba long mynta, ka kamai nongkhynraw ka sah ha ka kyrteng la jong. Naduh ba mih lei lei ki rukom kynshew pisa ha ki iing-buh-pisa (Bank), ki aini jong ki bank kim shah ba yn don ba wan kam nongkynti ia ka pisa ba la thep ha ka kyrteng jong u trai nongthep, lait sa tang lada u/ka ai jingbit da i sla cheque.

Ka dustur kamai nongkhynraw ka long kaba jynsur-dur. Lada ki kur, ne ka kmie ne ka hynmen ka para ki kubur ia u/ka ban bat la ka nongkhynraw khlem iakhleh lang bad ka nongtymmen lah ban bat hi. Nangta u shynrang uba ioh kum kata ka lad, u lah ban rah ia kata ka kamai sha iingtnga iingkhun haba u leit iing-briew. Pynban don hi i khyrdop ba pyrkhing, namar ia kata, ka juh ka nongkhynraw ba u briew u rah sha iingtnga ne iingkhun, hap pynphai biang sha iingkur jong u ynda u iap, ka jingmyntoi ba ki khun bad ka tnga ki ioh ka long tang ka kamai iingtnga ka kamai iingkhun ka bym don jingiaakhleh-khaw-lang eiei bad kano kano ka nongtymmen.

Shirukom ka don pynban ka jingma na ka bynta ka tnga bad ki khun jong u bried lada ki pyniakhle lang ia ka kamai ka kajih bad ka nongtymmen jong u kpa, namar kata baroh ka kylla nongtymmen lang bad ka hap ha ka jingpyniaid jong ki kmie ki kpa jong u kiba lah ban sam ha kiwei pat ki khun katba ki sngewbit. Ka jingma ka mih kumjuh na ka liang ka nongtymmen jong ka kmie. Ki ba haing jong ka ruh ki don hok kumjuh ia ka kamai ka kajih jong u tnga jong ka halor ka nongtymmen jong ka khun jong ki.

Haba peit, kane ka dustur ka kham sniew ban ia ka airam aisut. Ka aisut ka dawa tang ia ka trai bad ka sut, katba kane ka rukom khleh nongtymmen ka dawa lut ploin, ka pynkylla sut lut ia ka kamai ka kajih.

Ka kamai iingkhun jong u shynrang ne ka kynthei, katba ki dang iashong iasah lang, ka long ka nongkynti jong ki, ka dustur kam shah ba kin ialeh trai shiliang shiliang. Hapdeng ki Khasi-khynriam, ia kane ka kamai la aipateng ha ka khun kynthei khatduh, lada don tang kawei ka kynthei, ka iohpateng ma ka, lada ym don kynthei, iohpateng ki khun shynrang, tangba ki dei ban wad da ka rap-iing mih pli ha ka jaka ka khatduh ban pyndep ia ka niam ka rukom jong ka iingseng.

## KA RAP-IING

Ka rap-iing ka dei ka bried kaba laitluid na ki jynteh jynkhun jong ka nongtymmen. Kata ka mut, kam dei ka khatduh ne ka khun kynthei marwei.

Kano kano ka bried kaba don ka nongkhynraw kaba pahuh pahai, hynrei ka bym don khun, haba ka sngewmon ka lah ban jied ia kano kano ka kur la jong kum ka nongioh kynti ia kata ka spah ka phew hadien ba ka la iap.

Ka rap-iing jong ka nongtymmen haba u khun shynrang ne ki shynrang ba iadei shipara ki jied, ka ju kham dei kaba la rangbah. Lait na ka khatduh, kan dei ka kynja kmie ne kynja hynmen ba la sian. Lada ka iap ka nongrap-iing, kawei pat ka nongrap-iing kan iohpateng ia kata ka nongtymmen.<sup>4</sup>

---

4. Keith Cantlie, *Notes on Khasi Law*, Op. cit., pp. 15-6, 32.



## KA NONGKHYNRAW JONG KI SHITNGA

Ka ju don ka jingngeit (bad ka jingleh ruh teng teng) ba u shynrang Khasi u shah lehshiliang palat ha ka kolshor lajong namarba um lah ban ioh ia ka jait ka khong jong ki khun ki kti bad ia ka jingohpateng nongtymmen kaba la aiti tang ha ki iawbeiy m ha ki thawlang pateng la pateng. Kane ka jingngeit bad ka jingbuh jong ki paid Khasi Khara imat ka long kaba shu kylla mangkariang.<sup>5</sup> Naduh basdang ki longshuwa kim shym don jingmut ban lehbein lehkhoh ia ki khun kynthei ne khun shynrang. Ha ka imlang sahlang ruh kam ju long kumta. Naduh ki sngi jong u Saheb Gurdon, u la nud ban thoh -

“Notwithstanding the existence of the matriarchate and the fact that all ancestral property is vested in the mother it could be a mistake to suppose that the father is a nobody in the Khasi house.”<sup>6</sup>

Ka ju don ka dustur ba ki shitnga ki iakhleh lang ia ka kamai ka kajih ban pynheh ia ka nongkhynraw jong ka iing ka sem jong ki. Ia kane ka spah ka phew, kaba ki ia seng ia dang lang, ka tnga kam lah leh trai khlem ka jingtip jong u tnga jong ka, lymne u tnga um lah ban bynda ne ai wai, ne pynkylla ia ka khlem ka jingmynjur lang jong ka tnga jong u. Ka nongkhynraw jong ki ka neh katba ki dang ia rai ban shong ban sah lang. Lada jia ba shiliang shiliang ki khlad noh, ki kur jong ka liang ba fap kim lah ban wan dawa ia ka bhah jong ita iba la lap. Ki khun jong ki ruh kim lah ban knieh jubor halor ka hok. Ka nongkhynraw baroh kawei ka sah ha ka liang kaba dang im bad kaba sumar ia kita ki khun.

Ka nongkhynraw ba u shynrang u seng ha ka kyrteng la jong, u lah ban ai kat ha kiba u mon. Lada ki arngut kim ioh khun ioh kti, ki ju kham ia pyniaid la ka jong ka jong ka rukom kynshew. Haba ki khlem aiti hano hano ruh shuwa ban iap, ka bhah jong ki ka poi ia ki kur jong ki.

Ia ka nongkhynraw kaba ki ia kamai lang ki lah ban iasam noh mar shiteng lada ki ia pyllait sanshyieng hun mynsiem. Lada jia pat ba tang kawei ka liang ka mon, ka liang ka bym kwah pyllait, ka ioh lut ia ka spah ka phew. Lada ki la ia don khun

---

5. *Ibid.*, p. 20.

6. Quoted by David Roy. *Ibid.*, p. 20.

don kti, ka tnga bad ki khun ki ioh lut ia ka spah ka phew. Hynrei lada ka beh hi ia u, u rangbah u ioh bynta lang kumba pynshong u syiem bad ka dorbar.<sup>7</sup>

## KA BEH-KHIH BAD KA KIT-KHIH JONG KI PNAR

Hapdeng ki Pnar (Jaiñtia), ka dustur kamai iingkur ka kham sah slem ban hapdeng ki Khasi. Ka ju long ka rukom ba u shynrang hadien ba u la iapoikha poiman, u trei u ktah, u bam u dih ha iing kmie ne iing kur. Sha iing tnga, u shu leit sahmiat bad dang step ngir u la mih ban poi sha la iing. Ka bam ka dih, ka lut ka sep bad ka khia ka shon jong ka iing-khun la shu tynrong ha ki tyrpeng jong ki kur jong ka tnga. Hateng hateng haba dei ryngkhat ban ioh ki niakha bad ka meikha kiba bha, kata dei ma ki ki ban rai katno yn ai katno yn iärap, u rangbah um lah ban leh hi.

Hynrei katba dang iaid ki por, ka paw ba bun ki rangbah Synteng kiba la kham shai kiba iärap la ka iärap hi na ka bynta ka jingpynheh pynsan ia ki khun ki kti. Hapdeng ki Pnar kiba la kylla Khristan lei lei ym tang ba ki iärap teng ia ki khun bad ia ka tnga, hynrei ki leit shong leit sah syndon bad ki.

Ynda nang bun ki jingkylla ha ka imlang sahläng, ka kur u shynrang kaba don kaba em ka ai khyndew seng ia u na la ka nongtymmen, ne ka shah ia u ban rah ia ka nongkhynraw sha iing khun bad ban pyntrei pynktah da ka ban ioh bam ioh dih bad ioh kup ioh sem ki khun. Ia kane ka pisa ne ka baitrai ba ki ai kylliang ia u kur ban rah sha iing khun, ki khot ka 'Beh-Khih'.<sup>8</sup> Katba u kur jong ki um pat lah siew dep ia ka ram, ki kur ki don hok halor ka spah ka phew jong u, wat ia kaba u kamai iingkhun. Ynda u la dep siew lut ia ka 'Beh-Khih' ki kur ki dang don sa kawei ka hok halor ka spah nongkhynraw jong u kaba u iasynñiang lang bad ka nongkhynraw jong ka tnga. Lada jia ba u iäp, ki kur ki ioh ia ka shiteng bad ka tnga pat ia ka shiteng. Lada ka tnga ka khlem ai eiei ha ka baiseng, ki kur ki lah ban dawa lut ia ka spah ka phew, ne ki shu pynsah tang khyndiat tang kat ban biang im ki khun ki kti jong u.

---

7. H. Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, p. 164.

8. Dr. Homiwell u khot 'Kit-Khih', *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 168-9.

Ka nongrim jong ki Khasi halor ka ñohpateng ña ka spah ka phew jong u kur. ka long 'ka jait lane ka kur kaba kit ña ka pop jong u briew, ka dei ruh ban ñoh ña ka hok jong u."

### KA KIT-KHIH<sup>10</sup>

Bunsien ynda ki shitnga ki la ñashong bun snem bad ynda la heh la san ki khun ki kti, u kpa uba kwah ban ai bhah ha la ki khun, u pan na ki kur ña ka hok jong u. Shuwa ba un lah ban leh ña kane, donkam ban pyndep ña ka niam ka rukom 'Kit-Khih.' Kane ka 'Kit-Khih' shirukom ka long kum ka pyllait-kur ña u rangbah. Da ka 'Kit-Khih', ka tnga jong u briew ka dei ban kular ban tip hi ña ka lut ka sep jong u tnga ynda u ñap bad ban thep ña ki shyieng jong u bad ki kur jong ka. Ka dei ruh ban smai ban nym shongkha shuh shawei hadien ka jingñap jong u. Ki kur pat kin ai khyndew ai bhah ña u, ban leit kamai sha ñing khun bad ki kular ban bat la ka jubanlak lada ka tnga jong u kur ka bat ña ka jong ka. Lada ka tnga ka mynjur, ka phah rah ka ñadum shi klong sha ka kñaw kurim ne sha kano kano ka baharing jong u tnga. Naduh kata ka sngi u tnga u lah ban shong ban sah bad ka.

Ka tnga kaba la shim ña ka kamai kajih jong u tnga, lada ka ñapoikha biang, ka pynkheñ ña ka niam ka rukom 'Kit-khih', ki kur jong u ki donhok ban phah buria kat kaba ka la shim bad pynlut. U Dr. Homiwell u khot 'Kit-khih' ña ka 'Behkhih.'<sup>11</sup> Ka lah ban long ba ki Pnar hi ki pyndonkam lang ña kine ki ktien 'Beh-khih' bad 'Kit-khih' ban mut ña kajuh ka jingmut. Ha ka jingshem jong u Dr. Homiwell, u tharai ba ka dustur ba-tynrai ka dei kaba ki dang bat ki Pnar.

### KA ÑOHPATENG KI LYNGNGAM BAD KI BHOI

Shaphang ka dustur ñohpateng jong ki Lyngngam, u Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh um da don eh shibun ki jingbatai hynrei u shu ñathuh ba baroh ka spah ka phew la ka long ka nongtymmen

---

9. Keith Cantile, *Notes on Khasi Law. Op. cit.*, p. 42.

10. *Ibid.*, pp. 33-41.

11. Homiwell, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 168-9.

ne ka nongkhynraw, ka hiar pateng sha ki khun kynthei. Kaba bun eh ka hiarpateng sha ka khatduh ka nonglum nonglang ia ka niam ka rukom bad ka nongpeit nong-i ia ka jot ka pei jong ka iingseng iingniam bad ia ka donburom ka kiewburom jong ka kur. Ki khun shynrang te imat ki mih thylli khlem baiseng baidang.

Katba ka dustur hapdeng ki Bhoi-Mikir pat ka long mar-khongpong. Ka spah ka phew ka hiarpateng sha ki khun shynrang. Ki kynthei ki hap mih lyngkhuit da ki kti thylli. Haba iap ka tnga, ka spah baroh ka leit sha u tnga bad haba iap u tnga, ka spah ka leit sha ki khun shynrang. bad lada ym don khun shynrang ka ioh-pateng ka poi sha ki kur shynrang jong uta u nongiap.

Kaei ka daw kaba pynlong ia ki Bhoi-Mikir ban bud ia kane ka dustur, ym pat don ba lah ban ong tikna. Kawei ka jingsuba ka long ba lehse, ki Bhoi-Mikir kim dei ki Khasi, ki lah ban dei kiwei na kiwei ki'riewlum ka Assam kum ki Bodo ne ki lah ban dei ki Khasi tangba ki la bud ia ki dustur jong kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew kiba markhap bad ki.

## KA SPAH KA PHEW JONG KI IAPDUH

Haba iap u briew ne ka briew kiba dei na ka jait ka kur kaba la iapduh, u Syiem ne ka hima ki pynthang pynring ia ki, bad ka pynthep mawshyieng. Ka spah ka phew jong ki ka leit sha u Syiem.

Lada dang don ki khunkha khunlong, ki pyndep ma ki ia ka niam ka rukom tangba ia ki shyieng jong ki kim ju bat, ki aiti ha u syiem.

## KA NONGKHYNRAW

Ia ka nongtymmen lano lano ruh yn ym lah ban aiei ha ki briew khlem da mynjur lang ka kur. Katba ia ka nongkhynraw, lah ban aiei ha ka por ba u/ka dang im u/ka trai. Hapdeng ki Khasi kane kam ju kham jia, namar ki briew ki tieng ioh ym don ba pynlum pynri lem ia ki shyieng jong ki. Ki shynrang ne ki kynthei, kin ai ia ka spah ha ki ba haing la jong ban tikna ka niam ri-shyieng. Hapdeng kito kiba la kylla Khristan, kane ka jingtieng kam don shuh namar ia ki shyieng jong ki ym donkam ban thep lang ha u mawniam.

## KA DUSTUR İOHPATENG JONG KI WAR

Ka dustur iasam nongtymmen jong ki War ka iapher na ka dustur ki Khasi ne ki Pnar. U Cantlie.<sup>12</sup> u ong ba uwei pa uwei u dkhoh u ioh bynta u ioh ka bhah kaba tikna. Nalorkata, ki War, khamtam lei lei kito kiba shong ha Sheila. Mawdon, Mawlong bad Dwara-Nongtyrnam,<sup>13</sup> ki ai bynta ia ka khyndew ka shyiap ha baroh ki khun shynrang khun kynthei.

Ki War ki don ki rukom ki dustur iasam spah iasam phew kiba shai kdar. Kat kum ka jingbatai jong u Galmendar Singh<sup>14</sup> ia ki khyndew la pynbynta ha ki ar bynta. Ka jingphiah bhah bad ka jingpyniaid ia ki ruh ka don ar rukom. Ia ka nongtymmen ba ju khot ki Khasi ki Pnar, ki tip kum ka "Ri-Seng" ne "Khyndew-Seng" ha ri War.

Kane ka jait khyndew ka iaid beit sha ki khun shynrang ne kynthei ba kin rep kin riang bad kin pynheh la ka kamai ka kajih. Haba don ka jingiapoi kha poiman, ki arliang ki ioh la ka jong ka jong ka nongkynti. Da kata ki pynlong nongtymmen bad ki lah ruh ban nang pyniar ia u pud u sam jong ki da kaba thied khyndew shuh hadien habud. Ki khun shynrang ne kynthei, haba ki kwah ia ka *Ri-bhaspah*, bad haba ka kur ka lah bor bad ka kubur, ki lah ban ioh.

Hynrei tang ki khun kynthei ki lah ban ioh *Ri-phniang*. Ka jingmut jong ka *Ri-phniang* ka mut ba kita kiba kwah seng ia ka, ki don jingthmu ban kit ban bah ia la u hynmen u para uba hap ha ka shitom ka lanot, uba shah leh bein leh khoh ha ka tnga ne ki khun. Ka rukom seng *Ri-phniang* ka shong ha ka *Dorbar-seng* ba pyniaid da ki menseng. Kino kino ki khun kynthei ki lah ban seng ia ka *Ri-phniang* kat kum ka jingkubur lem jong ka kur bad ka dorbar.

---

12. Keith Cantlie, *Notes on Khasi Law* (Aberdeen : Henry Munro Ltd., 1930 34), p. 43.

13. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi* (Aberdeen : Henry Munro Ltd., 1930 34), p. 43.

14 S.G. Singh, 'Ki Riti Dustur Hiar bad ioh Pateng ha ki Thain Ri War' in *Ka War Sheila Socio-Cultural Organisation Souvenir*, 1987, pp. 35-37.

## KA BRI KA KHYNDEW KI ĬAPDUH

Baroh ki bri ki khyndew bad ki tiar ki tar jong ki Ĭap-duh, katba dang lah ban shem ĩa ka dien hiar pateng ki leit beit sha ka *Seng-bah* na kaba uta u Ĭapduh u mih bad u long.

## KUMNO LAH BAN DUH ĬA KA KHYNDEW-SENG

Ka don ka por ba ki “tymmen-seng”, ki ĩashong dorbar ban pynbeit pynryntih ĩa ka khyndew ka shyiap jong ki paid-seng. Lada kano kano ka kpoh kynthei ne shynrang kam lah pynshisha la ka tnat hiar pateng hakhmat ki tymmen-seng ne ha ka sngi shuwa ba kin ĩashong dorbar “Jong-seng” ki lah ban duh noh la ka bynta kaba ki la bat bad la kam.

Ka dorbar-seng ka taitduh taitdam ĩa kino kino ki shynrang ne kynthei hakhmat u “*dam-u-shylliah-seng*” na kano kano ka daw ba ki sngewdei ban leh. Kumjuh ruh ki khun *tam sneng* na ka daw ba ki “ban” ne ki “klim” ne ki “shong sang” ki lah ban duh noh la ka hok ĩohpateng.

Don katto katne ki kmie ki kpa kiba sngewsynei ban pyn-mih lyngkhuit ĩa la ki khun, ki ai buhrieh da ka kĕmai nong-khynraw, hynrei kim pynĭakhleh bad kiwei kiwei ba ki tieng ĩohshong raibi ka pap bad ka byrsieh ha ki pateng kiba bud.

## HA SHELLA CONFEDERACY<sup>15</sup>

Ka dustur ki War Shella ka ĩasyriem bad ki War Khasi. Ka khatduh ka ĩoh ka bhah kaba kham heh namarba ka dei sumar ĩa ka niam bad ka *ri-shyieng*. Ka ri-shyieng ka ĩasyriem bad ka nongtymmen. Katba dang don tang uwei u mawbah ne mawniam don ka *ri-shyieng*. Ki nongpynĭaid ĩa ka ri-shyieng dei ki bahĭiing. Haba don ka khyndew ka bym pat rep ne haba ĩap tram ki dieng soh dieng pai, ki, kur ki ĩarap ĩa ka khatduh ban rep thymmai bad ki ĩa don hok lem ban kheit ban ĩasam ĩa ki jingmih na ka bri. Katba u kĕi u dang im. ki khunkha khunlong ruh ki dang lah ban ĩatrei lang ban ĩaĭoh bynta lang ha ka kama, hynrei lada u kpa jong ki u khlad noh, kim ĩoh bynta shuh namar ki dei ki kur jong kiwei pat. Pynban ki khun ki kti

---

15. Keith Cantlie, *Notes on Khasi Law*, Op. cit., pp. 43 47.

jong ka hynmen ne ka kmienah/kmiesan ki lah ban bteng ña ka kam jong ki wat lada ki kmie jong ki ki la khlad noh, namar ki dang dei na kajuha ka kpoh jong kata ka khatduh kaba ri ña ka *ri-shyiang*.

Ha ka Shella Confederacy, ka don kawei ka dustur ba ki khot *Khang-apot*. Kane ka dustur ka trei kam ha ka por ba ki dei ban pynkhuid ña ka metiap jong ka kmie ne ka kynja meitymmen. ña ka lut ka sep ki lum lang na baroh ki khun ki ksiew, lada don mano mano bym treh noh synñiang. Kim ju ai bynta ha ka ñohpateng jong kata ka nongtymmen. Ki khot ña kane ka *Khang-apot*. Pynban lada jia ba kita kiba shah khang-apot ki siew hadien, ki ñoh biang la ka bynta. Na kata ka daw kim ju shah ban die ne ai wai ña ka khyndew kur ne ka *Ri-shyiang*. Ka *Ri-shyiang* ka ñapher na ka *Ri-phniang*.

Ña ka *Ri-shyiang* ki tip hi ki kur bad ña ka niam ka rukom ki pyndep ha *ñingseng* ne *ñingniam*. Lada don jingñakajia ne ñaknieh khyndew shikur, ka tip hi ka kur ban law ban loit ña ka sohsat.

## **KA RUKOM PHIAH ñA KA HOK KA PATENG JONG KA KMIE**

Ka kmie kaba don la ki khun ki ksiew, ka sam ña ka khyndew ka shyiap mar katjuh. Kam pher la ki khun jong ka ki don tang uwei u kpa ne lada ka kha ña ki na ki kpa bapher bapher. Kaba khatduh ka ñoh ña ka *Ri-shiang* katba ka khun nyngkong ka ñoh da ka eiei kaba kham bun ban ña kiwei pat, ban pyni ba ka dei ka khun kaba la kit lang ña ka khia ka shon jong ka ñing.

Ka kmie ka ju ai lpa ña ka bynta ña ki kynja jyndeng ne jynriam jynbeit. Tang ki khun kynthei ki ñohpateng ña ki ksiar ki paila.

Lada ka briew ka ñap khlem khun khlem kti, ka jaka jong ka ka leit phai biang sha ki kur. U tnga uba la rep la riang u don hok ban ñoh ña ki jingmih, la kumno kumno marshiteng bad ki bahañing jong ka. Hynrei kumba paw na ki jingpynrem jong u Jugidson Wahadadar<sup>16</sup> don ki kur kiba leh be-ijot ña ka hok jong u

---

16. *Ibid.*, p. 48.

tnga da kaba knieh lut la ki jingmih khlem da pyrkhath  
lem ia ka umsyep jong u.

Lada jia bym don khun kynthei, ki shynrang ki mihpli ha  
ka jaka jong ki kynthei.

## **KA NONGTYMMEN NA U RANGBAH**

Sha Ri War, kat kum ka dustur, ki shynrang ki ioh la ka  
bynta bynta. Kumta ki khun ki kti jong u shynrang ki don hok  
ban iohpateng ia ka khyndew ka shyiap jong u. Lada jia ba uta  
u shynrang briew u leit iing khun haduh ar lai kur, ka jingsam  
ia ka khyndew jong u ka pher na ka jong ka kmie. Haba u ioh  
khun na ki lai kmie, dei ban pynbynta ia ka khyndew ha ki lai  
bynta, bad ia ka shibynta na ka lai bynta la phiah shuh shuh kat  
kum ka jingdon jong ki khun. Lada u briew u iap khlem khun  
khlem kti ka bynta jong u ka leit biang sha ki kur.

## **KUMNO KI LEH HABA U SHYNRANG UM PAT IOH LA KABYNTA**

Ka dustur solonsar ba ki War ki ju bud ka long ban sam  
la ka nongtymmen tang ynda la iap ki kmie ki kpa. Teng teng  
ka jia ba ki kmie ki im tymmen bha bad ki khun ki la nang leit  
iing briew. Haba u khun u khlad shuwa ban ia ki kmie ki kpa  
bad u don ka tnga kaba duk, ka kur jong u, ka don ka kamram  
ban kyrshan lem bad ban ai bynta ha ki khun jong u khun  
jong ki.

## **KA NONGKHYNRAW JONG KIBA LA IASHONGKHA SHONGMAN**

Kumba la ong shakhmat, ki arliang shongkha, ki bynrap  
lang ia ka nongkhynraw ha ka por ba ki rai ban ia pynlong  
kawei ka iing ka sem. Kaei kaei kaba ki la don shuwa ka jing-  
iapoi kha, wat la ki la iakhleh lang kim ju kheinduh kheindam,  
namar ka jinglong briew kam ju biang. Teng teng, ka jia ba  
shiliang shiliang lap noh ka iap, ne ka jingiapyllait sanshyieng.  
Ki don ki dustur kumno ban leh ha ka por ba dei ban sam bynta.

Na kane ka nongkhynraw ba ki la iohseng, ka lah ban mih  
sa kawei pat ka nongkhynraw ba ki kamai lang, kum ia kane ka  
jait nongkhynraw ruh ki War ki-don ka dustur ban bud ban bat.



Haba u kpa u khlad shuwa ban ïa ka kmie, ki khun kim lah ban dawa ïa ka nongtymmen ne ka nongkhynraw jong u, katba dang im ka kmie, ka kmie ka bat lut bad ka synshar hi ïa la ka lut ka sep jong ka ïing. Hynrei lada jia bym don khun, ka bynta u tnga ka poi biang sha ki kur jong u, hynrei ïa kaei kaei kaba ki la seng lang, ki ïasam mar shiteng hapteng ka tnga bad ki kur.

Lada ka khlad noh ka kmie ruh, u kpa u bat ïa ka khyn-dew ka shyiap bad u ri la ki khun. Ki khun kim don hok ban dawa ïa ka bynta la jong katba dang im u kpa uba ri ba sumar ïa ki.

Lada dei pat ka jingiäpyllait sanshyieng, u shynrang um lah ban dawa ïa ka jingmih jingman na ka nongkhynraw ba u seng lang bad ka tnga. U lah ban rah tang ïa ka nongkhynraw ba u wanrah na ïing kur. Ki khun ki don hok ban ïoh ïa kaba u la kamai lang bad ka kmie jong ki. Kumjuh ruh lada ka tnga kaba phet na ki khun heh ban leit im bad uwei pat u briew, kam lah ban rah ïa ka nongtymmen jong ki khun, kata ka mut ka nongkhynraw jong ka bad u tnga banyngkong. Ka lah ban rah tang ïa ka nongtymmen ba ka ïoh pdiang na la ki kur.

## KI RI-SENG BA LONG KUM KI RI-RAID

Hapteng ki War, ka don sa kawei pat ka jait Ri-seng kaba ïapher na ka nongtymmen ne ka nongkhynraw, hynrei ka ïasyriem bad ka Ri-raid. Kine ki khyndew, ki long kiba jrong bad ïar bha, ba la pynïaid da ka Dorbar-seng. Kine ki khyndew ki don sha jngai na shnong shong briew. Kino kino ki War kiba ïadei seng ki lah ban rep ban riang katba ki sngewlah bor, hynrei kim lah ban die ne ban ai wai ha kiwei. Bunsien long kumba dei trai ïa ki da ka shnong ne da ki bun tylli ki shnong. U president ne u kynja rangbah shnong u pynïaid, kim don kot ne dular ban sakhi, kaba kongsan ka long ka ktien kaba ki ong ka 'tien hok tien sot'. Hynrei hadien habud, ynda la mih ki ïingshari ki ïingbishar, ki Ri-seng ki kylla long Ri-raid. *Ka sorkar phareng ka la pynmih shibun ki aiñ khyndew bathymmai.*<sup>17</sup>

---

17. S.G. Singh, 'Ki Riti Dustur Hiar bad ïoh Pateng ha ki Thaiñ Ri War in *Ka War Shella Socio-Cultural Organisation Souvenir*, (Shillong: Shandora Press, 1987). pp. 37-8.

## KA JINGĪOHPATENG SHIPATENG RYTA

Don katto katne tylli ki thaiñ war kiba bud ña ka dustur aipateng ha ki khun shynrang tang shipateng. Shisien ba uta u khunkha u la khlad noh na kane ka pyrthei, ka khyndew ka leit biang sha ki kur. Hynrei lada ki meikha ki long kiba don ba em bad kiba jynsur mynsiem ki da peit khai shuwa la kita ki khunkha la ki lah ne em ban ñeng ha la ki jong ki kjat.<sup>18</sup>

Hapdeng ki War, ña ki nongĭohpateng ki khot Waris.<sup>19</sup> Ki War Khasi ki kham pyrkhing ban ña ki War Synteng ha ka jing-aipateng. Ka jingaipateng ka neh pateng la pateng namarba ki tieng ña ka 'byrtep' ne ka byrsieh. Ka niam ka tehsong ña kiei kiei baroh. Shisien ba ki la kylla Khristan kim da tieng shuh, ki la kham nud ban leh mon. Suki suki ynda ka jingtieng ka nang duna, kito ki bym long Khristan ruh kim da khuslai shuh shaphang ki shyieng jong ki, wat ban tep ruh kim sngew eiei. Dei kane ka jingsynjor kabā la pyntroiñ de ña ka dustur ĩohpateng ka jaitbynriew. Ki briew ki la sdang ban pyrthuh ña ka dustur jong kiwei ki ar kiba bat la ka nongkhynraw halade.

## KA JINGPYNKUT

Nga sngew mynjur bad u Shongdor S. Majaw<sup>20</sup> ban kubur ña kaba ka Sorkar Meghalaya ka la leh ban thaw aiñ ban ai lang ña ka nongtymmen nongkhynraw ha ki khun-kynthei bad shynrang namar baroh ki mih na u juh u sohpet u ksai, baroh ki buiñ lang ña kajuh ka umbuiñ ka umthiang. Lada ka rukom aipateng jong ki War ka la sdang kan eh aiñ ban bud lang da kiwei pat ki Khasi, namar ka bor jong kñi ruh ka la duna, ka khatduh pat ka la sdang leh lahduh, haduh ba bun ki kaiñ-ñong nawei na-ar ki wan thap kliaw ban ĩoh shongkha ña ki khatduh Khasi khnang ban long trai ña ka spah ka phew ba ka la kam kynti. Ka jingsam ryntih ña ka spah ka phew kan pynduna ña ki mukotduma bad ki jingkiew ñinglieh ñingsaw.

---

18. Keith Cantlie, *Notes on Khasi Law*, *Op. cit.*, p. 70.

19. S.C. Singh, *WASSCO*, *Op. cit.*, p. 7.

20. *Ibid.*, p. 33.

## Ka Niam ka Rukom U Hynñiew Trep

### KA JINGSDANG

U Hynñiew Trep Hynñiew Skum, naduh ba dang kynthong ka pyrthei bad dang kyndeng ka bneng, u la pynshong syngngeit la ka jingim halor ka niam bad ka rukom. Ka niam ka hikai ïa u ba don uwei U Blei uba pyndap lut ïa kiei kiei baroh, ujuh u Blei u don hajrong bad hatbian bad na kata ka daw la khot ïa u Blei, u Blei najrong natbian, u Blei uba lah lut nadong shadong. Na ka bynta u Hynñiew Trep, u Blei u palat liam ha ki jinglong pura.<sup>1</sup> Ym ju don dustur ban ïanujor ïa u Blei bad u briew. Ha ki briew, ka don ka longkynthei ka longshynrang, ka don ka long-marwei ka long-bunngut, hynrei bad u Blei kam long kumta, u lait lut na kita baroh. Namarkata, lada khot ïa u Blei, 'ka Blei', 'ki Blei',<sup>2</sup> kam pyntam ne pynduna ïa ka jinglong, u long hi u Blei ubalah ubaïai. Ha ka jingiadei jong u Hynñiew Trep bad u Blei, ka don ka kyrdan kaba tikna. U Blei u dei u nongai hukum, u nong pynñaid, u nongsynshar bad u nongbishar bymlah ïanujor ha ka jingkhraw, katba u briew pat u long u nongap hukum bad u nongshah synshar bad nongshah tian bishar man la ka teng. Ban pynphalang ïa kane ka jingiadei, u briew u ai nam syndon ïa u Blei da *Ka Hukum*. Kumta kiei kiei baroh ki wanlong wanjia tang da ka Hukum. U Hynñiew Trep u kheĩñ ba naduh ka jingwan longbriew manbriew haduh ka jingleit bam kwai ha dwar U Blei, ki shah synshar ha ka Hukum. Ym don eiei ka

- 
1. R.S. Lyngdoh, 'Khasi Concept of Religion', in *Sanatan Dharmasabha*, Shillong, Harisabha, 1983.
  2. H.O. Mawrie, *The Essence of the Khasi Religion*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong. 1981, p. 1.

ban jia khlem ka Hukum, lada mih ki jingkhylah, yn dei kiba jia khlem hukum bad ym ju dei ban bat ne ban bud ia ki.

Ka jingidei jong u briew bad ka Hukum ka shong ha ka ktien bad ka nia. Halor kata ka nia, kaba u briew um ju pyntam ne pynduna, u Blei ne ka Hukum ki iarap. Katba dang biang ka nia bad ka jingim katkum ka Hukum, u briew u eh rngiew, u koit u khiah u bha u miat. Ki longdien ki iohpateng ia kane ka jinggeit baskhem bad haduh mynta mynne, ki Khasi kim ju sngew donkam ban thaw dur mot ban pynkynmaw ia ka snap jong u Blei. Ym ju sngew donkam ruh ban thaw iingmane ne tempyl ne pagoda.<sup>3</sup> U mane ia U Blei ha kano kano ka jaka, namarba ka pyrthei baroh kawei ka dei ka duwan bakhraw jong u.<sup>4</sup>

Ka jingnia ba iwbihi tam hakhmat u Blei ka dei ka hok. U briew u don tang kawei ka Hukum. — *ban kamai ia ka Hok ha kane ka pyrthei*. Uno uno uba biang ha kane ka phang, u ioh leit shong leit sah bad la ki jong ki longshuwa manshuwa. Don tang lai ngut ki longshuwa kiba ki longdien ki pan jingiarap lem ban iaineh ha ka lynti jong ka Hok. Kita ki long :

- u thawlang, kata u shynrang ba wan longkpa nyngkong eh ha ka jait.
- ka iawbei, ka kmie banyngkong eh jong ka jait.
- u suidnia, ne u longkni banyngkong eh jong ka jait.

Hakhmat jong kitei ki laingut, baroh ki longdien ki long ki khun ki ksiew, lane ki pyrsa, kiba don hok ban ioh ia ka jingiarap jingida bad ka jingied jong ki longshuwa.

*Ban kamai ia ka Hok* ka dei ka jylli jong ka jingim u Khasi, bad ha kane ka jingkamai ia ka Hok, u don ar tylli ki diengduh kiba ialam ia u. Uwei u dei u diengduh jingtip briew uwei pat u diengduh jingtip-Blei. Ia ka niam Khasi la tip ruh kum ka Niam Tipbriew Tiplei.<sup>5</sup> Ka lynti ban poi sha ka dwar jong u Blei dei lyngba u para briew. U briew u bym tip ia la ki parabriew, u bym bat la ka akor parabriew, ym lah ban poi sha ka dwar u Blei. Na

---

3. R.S. Lyngdoh. *Op. cit.*

4. H.O. Mawrie. *U Khasi bad la ka Niam*. Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 1973.

5. Roy. Sib Charan, *Ka Niam Tipbriew Tiplei*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 1919. baroh kawei ka kot.

ka bynta ki Khasi, shisien ba u briew u tip ña la ki para briew, shisien ba u nang ban burom ña ka hok jong kiwei. shisien ba u ñiewkor ña ka bha ka miat ki kur ki kha bad ki lok ki jor, uta u briew khlem artatien u lait im. u poi sha ka jingsuk.

Ka jinghikai u longshuwa ba ki briew kiba bha ki poi sha ka 'dwar u Blei', ka don ka kynjang kaba jylliew bha. Lada ring jingmut na ka rukom lehniem ki syiem Khyrim, ha tyngkong u syiem long syiem u ñasong kwai ña ki paitbah ban pyni ba ki long kiba bit ban rung sha ka jaka kyrpang. Ka jingñasong kwai ha 'dwar' kam mut ba dei ban shu kut noh tang ha dwar. Kiba ñoh kwai ki ñoh rung shapoh ruh, hynrei ka jingpdiang sngewbha ka sdang na dwar. Ka nia ba ki longshuwa ki bat, ka long, ba shisien ba u Blei u la ñasong kwai ha dwar, ka mut ba u la shah ña ki Khasi ban rung sha ñing jong u ruh. Ña kata kaba ki khlem pat ñohi ne ñohmad, kim shym batai. Hynrei ki khmih lynti ña ki longdien ban sngewthuh ña ka jingmut. *Kamai la ka Hok*, namarkata ka mut ban ñoh leit shong sha ñing jong u Blei. Ban ong ña u Khasi ba yn ym ñoh bynta ha ka jingim ki longshuwa, ka long kaei kaei ka jingbym kheñ briew, ka jingniew poh, ka jingtait kaba ju leh tang ña kito kiba pynbysieh ña ka longbriew manbriew. Ka tynrai jong ka jingwan longbriew ki Khasi ka don jingmut tang ha ka jingñakynduh biang shikur shi jait.

Ka jingñadei kur ña dei jait hapteng ki Khasi, ka suh, thied shaduh ka mynnor bad ka pur shaduh ka lanor. Ka bainong jong ka Hok, ka long ban ñar u tnum u tyndai bad ban ñapoi lang sha kajuha ka jaka shikur shikur. Ka kur ka kylla long ka nongrim baskhem tam bad ka trep bashngaiñ tam jong u Khasi.

## KI RUKOM

Na ki jingngeit ba tynrai, mih sa ki *rukom* kiba pyntikna ña ka jaitbynriew ban poi sha ka jingsuk. Kumba la ong haneng ba ki Khasi ki tip ña ka jingñapher hapteng ka tipbriew bad ka tipblei. Na ka liang ka tipbriew, ka paw eh ka jingsngewthuh ña ka dustur longkha longman bad ka dustur longkur longjait. Dei na kane ka daw ba ki Khasi ki pyrkhing bha ña ka dustur shongkha shongman. Ki bniah ña ka jingñadei shi kur shi jait. ka jingñadei shiparalok, shiparajor. Ka jaitbynriew ka kynshi ka kyniw ña kito ki bym kheñkor ña ka dustur shongkha shongman. Ki don ruh ki jait jingpynshitom jingpynsasti ña kito kiba ryngkang ña ka aifñ. Ka jingpynshitom kaba ki tieng eh ki khun Khasi ka long ka jingpynshitom ban shah dkhat ñalade na u sohpel u ksai longkur

longjait bad ban shah jylla kharit. Na ka bynta ki Khasi, don tang kawei ka sang ka ma kaba lah ban pynjot syndon thiaw ia ka jinglongbriew manbriew. Kata ka sang ka dei ka *sangiap sang-im*. Shisien ba ki amgut ki pynjah burom ialade da kaba iapoikha shikur, ki la duh lut khoit la ki hok baroh ban iajan bad la ki kur ha sla pyrthei ne bad ki longshuwa ha dwar u Blei. Ka dwar u Blei ka khang khyrdep junom bad u mawniam ne mawjyntep kur un nym kdup ia ki shyieng jong ki. Ka niam ka rukom ruh kam lah shuh ban pynkhuid ia ki. Lada don ka jingmait byrsieh kam da dei eh ban khuid ki nongleh sang, hynrei ban khuid ban suba ka kur, khnang ban nym snoh raibi eiei ka ban pynsoh byrthit pateng la pateng.

Kane ka jingngeit u Khasi ka pyni ba don ka jingim ba dang bteng hadien ka jingim jong kane ka pyrthei, ka pyni ba u Khasi u ngeit ha ka mynsiem briew bym ju iap. U don ka jinghikai shaphang ka jingbishar pyllun ha ka bawai noh ka pyrthei. Kaba kumno pat kata ka bishar pyllun, ym da shai ka jingbatai. Ka jingiajan jong u Khasi bad u Blei, ka pher bak-ly-bak na kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew kiba tieng ia u Blei. Ki Khasi kim ju pynpaw ba ki tieng ia u Blei, ki tieng pynban tang ban duh jaka ha dwar jong U. Imat kat kaba ka Hukum ka kwah ban ong, la dep pynpaw lpa ha ka jinghikai ki longshuwa. Ki Khasi ki shngaiñ, ki syngngeit ia lade tang ha ka jingsumar jong ka Hukum. Ka mut ba ki la mlien ban iaphylliew jingmut bad U Blei, te namarkata kim ju tieng shuh ia u. Ka don ka jingiadei kaba jan haduh katta katta hapdeng jong ki, haduh ba u Blei un iasang kwai bad pdiang sngewbha ia ki, ynda kane ka jingim ka la kamai da ka Hok ban ioh ia uta u kwai. Shano u briew un leit, lynda u leit phai sha ka jaka balabuh lamang na ka bynta jong u? Kumba u compass u kdew beit ia la ka lynti, kumjuh ruh u khnam jong ka jingim briew u kdew sha u Blei. Uwei pa uwei u khun Khasi, u iohpdiang ia kane ka nongtymmen, ka ban nym don ba lah ban knieh noh lano lano ruh. Ka evolutionism jong ka kolshor ka lah ban pdiang jingkylla hangne hangtai, hynrei ban pynkylla ia ka jingngeit Blei bad jingiadei shikur, ban shem jingeh shibun.

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi, kam im khlem da tip ia ki bor bad ki tipthuh ka longbriew manbriew, ka tip ba ka longbriew ka kit la ka tam ka duna, bad ka lah ban lyndet ia ka Hukum. Te ban pynbiang ia kum kane ka jingiaid kynriang, bad ka jingim khlem hukum, ka niam Khasi ka buh ia ka *rukom* ban wad ia ka daw. U nongleh palat, u dei ban phla la ka tam ka duna hakhmat u kni bad ka kur, nangta, ma ki kin sa tyrwa jingduwai bad jingpan

map. Ki shem ruh ba ka niam kam lah ban law ia ka teh ka khum katba u nongleh palat u dang len ne set myn্থi. Ka niam ka dawa ba dei ban shai ka ktien ka thylliej. Ym ju don ruh ka jingsngew kyndit na ka liang ki kñi. Ki pynrit bad pynsiang pynban da ki nia kiba lah ban ioh jingmap na ka Hukum. Ka jingduna bad ka jingpalat jong uno uno u dkhot kur. u khun u pyr̄sa, kam ktah tang ia uta u nongleh shimet, ka ktah lang ia ka kur, namarkata ka ju don ka jingpanmap lang, haba la lap ia ka daw jong ka jingthut.

## KA NIAM KA RUKOM WAD IA KA DAW

Ka jinglehniam u Khasi ka shad tawiar ia ka niam ka rukom ban wad ia ka daw. Ha kano ka rukom u Khasi u poi sha kane ka phang ? Ka pyr̄thei shai mynta kaba la tip lut ia ka tnat psychology, ka tnat philosophy bad ia ka tnat sociology ter ter, ka sngewthuh ba u briew u long u jynthaw ba don bun tylli ki syrtap jinglong. Ym dei shuh kumba tip bad ba peit u riew- hyndai, uba kham tip tang ia ka jinglongdoh bad ka jinglongmysiem. Mynta ngi tip ba u briew u don ki jait pa ki jait jingpyrkhat, ki sap ban mon, ban rai, ban jied, ban kyntait, ban ieid ban isih, ban puson ban duriap bad kumta ter ter. Hynrei u Khasi hyndai u tehson̄g ia kine baroh tang ha kawei ka jinglong, kata ka dei ka Rngiew. U ong ba-eh-rngiew ne ba-jem-mgiew. Shisien ba u briew u la duh la ka rngiew ka bshi, u la jot. Pynban ka rngiew kam ju shah jop thala, katba u dang bat bad dang tip la ka Hok, ym ju don ba lah ban pynjot ia u. Ka Hukum, ka synran ia u, man la ka khyllipmat. Lada wan jia wan hap kaei kaei kaba khlem hukum, dei namarba u briew hi u la lyndet ia ka Hukum.

Ha ka lynti jingim jong u longshuwa u Khasi, kum u briew um shym lait na ka ur ka hap, na ka tam ka duna. Man la ka teng u shem ba ka jinglong briew, ka rngiew jong u, ka ju shah jop ha kiwei pat ki bor kiba pynjot pynjulor ia ka longbriew man briew. Te da ka jingwad bad jingstad jong u, ban phai biang sha ka Hukum, u lap ia ka *niam ka rukom wad ia ka daw*. Kane ka jingshem ka hikai ia u ba ym donbor aiu aiu ruh ha bneng ne ha khyndew ki ban lah ban ktah kti ia u khlem da don ka daw, ne khlem da shah ka Hukum. Ka Hukum ruh ka iarap ia u briew ban lap ia ka daw ha ki dak ki shin, bad ban shem ruh

ia ka niam ka rukom ban pan mab ban iasuk ne ainguh aidem bad ban ioh jingkyrkhu jingkyrdoh. Ynda la hiar dor ka Hok ka Sot jong u brieve, ia ka iktiar jong u, la sloit pynduna khyndiat pa khyndiat. Dei ha kum kane ka por ba u sa kyndit bynrieve ban tip ba don kiwei pat ki jait jynthaw kiba khlem ka met, kiba kham khlain bad ba bishni ia u. Ia kita ki jynthaw, u khot puri, ksuid ne boit. Lait na ka Hukum, u brieve da lade um sngew lah shan.

Haba ka tipbrieve ka la duna, ka tipblei ruh ka synjor. U brieve u sdang ban tieng ia ki ksuid ki khrei, bad na ka jingtieng, u pynbud sa ka jingpynsngewbha ia ki. U kylla long u nongpynsngewbha ksuid, ym u nongmane ksuid. Ban lap ia ka daw, ba dei u ksuid aiu uba la shah pynthut ne shah pynsngewsih, u Khasi u lap miet lap iöng tang ha ka khan ka shat ban wad ia ka daw, bad ban pyniasuk ia lade bad kita ki bor ba la shah pynsngewsih. Nalor ki ksuid ki khrei, u Khasi, u ngeit ruh ba ki longshuwa, kum u thawlang, ka iawbei bad u suidnia ruh ki ju pynpaw jingsngewsih haba ym biang ka niam ka rukom. Kata ka jingwad daw, ka iathuh lut ha ki lyngba ki dak ki shin ba ki brieve ki la duna. **HANGNE KEIÑ SHONG KATA KA NIAM KA RUKOM WAD IA KA DAW.** Kumno u wad ngin sa peit lyngba ki jingiathuh jong ki nongthoh jong ka spah snem ba la dep.<sup>6</sup>

## **KA RUKOM WAD IA KA DAW LYNGBA KA SHAT PYLLENG**

Haba wad ia ka daw lyngba ka shat pylleng, ki Khasi ki ju pyndonkam tang da ka pylleng syiar. Lyngba kane ka rukom, ki nongkhan nongshat ki lah ban lap shibun ki daw. Kane ka rukom ka dei kaba kham ia pyndonkam paitbah. Ka jingiapan dak ka lah ban long tang na ki jingkem jinglar. Kiei kita ki jingkem jinglar? Kat kum ka jingiathuh pateng, ki jingkem ki long ki shynrong kiba dem pyllup shaphang kadiang na ka *lieng* ne ka *knie pylleng*. Katba ki shynrong kiba dem pyllup shaphang kamon jong ka lieng ki khot ki jinglar.

---

6. Sib Charan Roy. *Ka Niam Tip-brieve Tip-Blei* (1919).  
 Rabon Singh, *Ka Kitab Niam-Kheĩ ki Khasi*, Mawkhar.  
 The Khasi Jaintia Press. (rpt. 1972).  
 Dr. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi* (1970).



Kat kum ka jingpaw ki shynrong ki Khasi ki lah ban lap  
ia ki dak buh sang, ki dak iapsang, ki dak khang nia, ki dak  
sniew, ki dak iap bad kiwei kiwei.

Ka jingïapan dak haba shat pylleng kam long kumjuh ha man  
la ki jaka. Don kiba pan dak sniew na ka jingkem, don pat kiba  
pan na ka jinglar.

## KI DAK SNI EW

Ki shynrong kiba thiah lang ter ter shaphang kadiang ne  
shaphang kamon, ki pyni dak sniew ba lam sha lum jynthang.  
Ki khot ia ki, ki *'leng rahthang*. Hynrei ki shynrong kiba dem  
pyllup baroh arliang ki pyni pynban bym don jubab ne don hukum  
ciei.

Ki shynrong kiba thiah lyndang hadien ka lieng ki pyni ba  
dei ban ai jingknia ha u ksuid u khrei, uba don daw sngewsih.  
Nangta ki shynrong kiba boi sawdong ka lieng ki pyni ba don  
ki daw kiba pynshitom pynjynjar.

Ki shynrong kiba snoh ia ka *lieng* bad kiba don dak khliah  
ki pyni ia ka jingsngewsih ki blei. Bad ki shynrong kiba thiah  
ha ki sawdong jong ka diengshat pylleng ki pyni ba u nongpang  
u la jan dkut mynsiem bad ki khot ia ki, ki *'leng sherthang*.

Lada jia ba ym don shynrong ciei shadien ne sha ka kadiang  
ka kamon jong ka *lieng*, ka jingshat ka pyni ba ki don ha ka  
lyngngoh, ki khot ia kata ka pylleng ka *'leng kyntip*.

Ynda u nongshat u la lap ia ka daw, u kyrpad u iasaid lem  
ba u nongpang un koit un khiah noh kham kloï. U nguh u dem,  
u kular ba yn don noh ka knia ainguh aidem, ba yn don noh  
ka suit ka shor na u klong u skaw bad ba yn don noh u dkhoh  
u lamjew kat kum ba shong ka Hukum. Ngï lah ban shem ia  
ki rukom tim knia jong u nongshat pylleng ha ki kot jong u Dr.  
Homiwell<sup>7</sup> bad u Rabon Sing.<sup>8</sup>

Haba biang ka kamai ka kajih, haba lah ban ioh da ka  
pylleng, bun ki briew kiba sngewhun hi ban khan da ka pylleng.

---

7. Homiwell Lyngdoh. *Ka Niam Khasi*, (Shillong. The Printing Work,  
1970). pp. 34-8.

8. Rabon Singh. *Ka Kitab Niam Kheïn ki Khasi*, (Mawkhar.  
The Khasi Jaiñtia Press, rpt. 1972), p. 17.

Haba khan pylleng don ar rukom, kawei kaba ki sop da ka sla  
ia ka pylleng, bad ki sa shon da ka mat shynriahti na ka khmut  
pylleng, kawei pat kaba shu shon da u symboh khaw. U nongkhan  
u kylli ia ka, la ka shongblei jia blei ne em. U ong,

“pha shong blei jia blei, pha lah ban iathuh  
ba ngan kylli ngan tohkit ia ka duk ka shitom,  
shynroiñ riap; ong phairi lah, shan ngang”<sup>9</sup>

U shon da u symboh khaw, lada ka lah kan pei haba shon da  
uta u khaw, lada kam lah, kam pei. Nangta u sa pynbud da ki  
jingkylli.

Kumjuh ruh haba sop ia ka pylleng da ka sla, u bat ha ka kti  
kadiang, u shon da ka shyhriah kti bad u kylli, lada ka shan khlem  
pait, ka shongblei dablei, hynrei lada ka pait noh, kam shong blei.

## KA RUKOM WAD IA KA DAW DA KABA KHAN

ia ki kam kiba kham rit kham ria, kiba jia ha lum ha lynti,  
ki Khasi ki ju wad ia ka daw tang kaba khan sbai, khan khaw,  
khan sla bad pynshad shanam, ne pynshad khnam.

Haba u briew u khan, u da kylli shuwa ia ka tiar, la ka  
shongblei jia blei ne em, lada u ioh jubab, u sa sdang ia ki jingkylli.  
Kumta, lada u pyndonkam da ka shanam ne ka ryntieh, u bat  
khlem pynkhih satia bad u sa kylli: “phi shongblei jiablei ba ngan  
kylli ia ka duk ka shitom, sawang kdoiñ, da mastieh da ryngkang  
da shad wait, da shad khnam, ong phim lah, sob. mynsiem batti  
slait.” Lada ka shanam ne ka ryntieh ka khih ka pawang kata  
ka shongblei bad ka lah ban iathuh, u sa kylli katba u mon u  
kwah.

U Homiwell Lyngdoh, ia kane ka jingwad ia ka daw, u ong  
ba ka dei ka *Kheiñ ka Bishar* bad ia u briew ne u tymmen uba  
khan, ki khot nongkhan, ia uba kheiñ, ki ong u nongkheiñ bad  
ia uba shat ki khot u nongshat. Haba u kheiñ, u khan, u shat,  
u da iathuh da ñiewtang bin ia ki jingjia baroh. Um ju iathuh  
tang shisien iathuh, hynrei u da jer ia kawei pa kawei.<sup>10</sup>

---

9. Rabon Singh, *Ka Niam Kheiñ ki Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 19.

10. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. 'til.*, p. 31.

Ka jingkhan sbai bad ka jingkhan khaw kumba ong u Bhomik (1971) ki shu khalai ha madan, nangta ki pelt kai ïa ka lieng ba ki neh. Lada ki paw kat kum ka jingïapan, ki kheiñ ba la tip ïa ka daw. Teng teng kumba batai lem u Gurdon, u nongkhan u shu sot madei ïa ki symboh khaw. Lada u shem bym biang jur, u kheiñ ba ka jingïapan dak ka bha, hynrei lada shu biang jur, don dak sniew.

Kito kiba pyndonkam da ki sla, ki shu pynhap ïa ki, katba ki liem ne ki lup, ka jingkup kan biang bad ka jingïapan nia.

## KA WAD DAK HA U SYIAR

Haba khad ne kylli da u syiar, ki ju ïapan dak da kaba thoh ne da kaba thung ha u briew ne u blei. U Homiwell, u ong ba ki pyndonkam da ka syiar kynthei kaba khuid kjat. Ki lah ban khad habar ne hapoh ïing, katba ki sngewbit. Ka khad syiar bunsien ka lut phut eh, khamtam lei lei haba hap pyndonkam bun tylli. Lada kam shai ka dak, ki pyndonkam noh da ka khan pylleng. Hynrei haba ki khad syiar tang ban long ka kñia ainguh ïa ka Blei ne ka ïawbei, kim ju ïapan dak. Shisien ba ki la lap ïa ka dak, ki buh jingkheiñ bad ki pyndep ia ka jingkñia ynda ïoh lad.

## KA JINGKHAN SBAI<sup>11</sup>

Haba ki khan da u sbai, ki buh ha u prah, ne ha kano kano ka jaka ba ki ibit, kumba khatsan ne arphew kynda (tylli) ne tam, hadien kata ki kynruh ki pynkhleh da la sla 'ti shane shatai, uba liem uba lup katba long bad ki kren ïapan artat kat kum ka jingthmu. Ynda la dep kren, ki shim shikham bad ki buh kyrpang, ki sa ñiew ïa uta u sbai, u long katno kynda, lada u biang kynda, ki kheiñ lyngkut, bad ki khan biang kumjuh kumba mynshuwa, lada ka jingkhan ka long ter ter kumba mynshuwa haduh laisien, kata ka pyni dak sniew, ki ong ba ka klop ka jingkhan. Hynrei lada tam kynda, ki kheiñ ba ka bha. Ka jingkhan sbai ruh ka long ka jingwaid ïa ka daw, lada ka jingïapan ka pynpaw ba don ka daw ïing ne ka daw lum, ki nguh ki dem ba u nongpang un koit un- khiah noh.

---

11. G. Costa, *Ka Riti Jong ka Ri Laiphew Syiem*; 'Bynta II, (Shillong, Don Bosco Press, 1971), pp. 89-92.

## **KA RUKOM KHAN KHAW**

Ka rukom khan khaw ka long hi kum ka jingkhan sbai (Bhomik, 1971). Hynrei teng teng ka long ruh kum ka jingbishar haba wad ĩa ka jingshisha. Lada don jingsuba sniew ba u briew ka briew ki tuh bad kim phla, ki ju phah ktha da u khaw, lada hadien ba la ktha katto katne por, ki phah biah ĩa u ha sla kti, lada u khaw u la um bha kumba ju long, ka mut kita ki briew ki khlem tuh, hynrei lada u khaw u rkhiang raw raw, ka pyni ba ki dei ba ki la tuh.

## **KA KHAN NUB**

Ki khan nub da kaba thang ha ding; ki lum ĩa u rnga barhem harud ka dpei ding, ki pynĭeng pyrshing ĩa ka nub, bad ki pynphai ĩa ka khmat jong ka shaphang ka ding ha dpei, ki kren ki khana bad ki wad ĩa ka daw jong kata ka jingshitom, da kaba khmih artat ĩa ka jingpyrsad Iyer khluit na ka nub. Lada ka pyrsad shaphang kadiang ne kamon, ki ong kam kup, hynrei lada ka jingpyrsad ka long sha ba beit thik, ki ong ka la kup, la bha bad la dei na kata kata ka daw kat kum ka jingĭapan ba ki la thong ha ka jingkhan.

## **JINGPYNKUT**

Ki don kiwei de ki rukom khan, hynrei ka tynrai kaba kongsan eh ha ka rukom khan ki Khasi ka long ba ki lapmiet lapĭong tang ha ka jingwad daw ba lah ban mih na u ksuid u khrei, na la ka pop ka sang kaba kynto dawrem bad wallam jemrngiew ne nohrem ei ha u ksuid u khrei. Ki Khasi ki ngeit ba lada ka ĩeng ka Hok ka Sot, ka Hukum kan nym shah ĩa uno uno u ksuid ba un wan leh jem. Haba don ka daw, ki mait tyrut ne ki shu ong ĩa u *thynrei u sapa*.

## **KA WAD ĩA KA DAW DA U BLANG, U SNIANG BAD U MASI**

Haba ki kĭia ne ki wad dak na u blang, u sniang lane u masi, ki peit dak ha u dohnud bad ha u tor. Lada shem ba u ksang u dap-um bha, ka jingwad dak ka bha. Ka dak ka sniew lada don ka jingpam u shata ne ka jingsei thylliej ksew u shata.

Lada sniew ha u dohnud masi ka kham pher na ka dak ha u blang ne u sniang. Lada u dohnud masi u don ka kynja swur khleiñ bad u pun um ha khmut ksang, ki kheiñ ba ka long kaba sniew shibun, ki ju ong u sang u soh ummat, lane ki khot ña uta u masi soh ummat namar ju jia ka jingñap briew ha ki kur ne ha kiba ñadei lang ha kata ka jingkñia.

## KA JINGKÑIA KI KHASI

Kawei ka dictionary<sup>12</sup> ka batai ba ka jingmut jong ka ktien 'jingkñia' ka long ka jingmane Blei kaba halor tam na ki rukom mane. Ka *jingkñia* ka long ka jingmane Blei jong ka kur, ka raid, ka hima ne ñi ñing ka sem ne tang marwei. Kat kum ka jingsngewthuh, *Jingkñia*, ka thew bad don jingtyrwa eiei bad ba don ki dkhot ba ñasip lang shi ñing, shikur ne shiraid, kat kum ka jingthmu. Ka jingthmu jong kano kano ka jingkñia, ka long ban ñoh ñakren bad ka Blei ka hukum lyngba ki dak ki shin.

Ki stadniam stadrukum ki pynñabynta ña ka jait jingkñia kat kum ka jingthmu .

1. Ka jinganguh-aidem jong u briew ña u Blei.
2. Ka jingnguh jingdem jong u shakri ña la u kynrad.
3. Ka jingpynbiang na ka bynta ka lait ka let.
4. Ka jingkñia da u dkhot u dkhai.
5. Ka pharshi bujli jingim na u jynkñia sha u nongtyrwa jynkñia lyngba ki blei ki dken.

Ki jingkñia ki don la ki kyrdan kyrdan. Kaba suk eh ka dei ka jingkñia panmab na ka bynta ka lait ka let, ka tam ka duna. Ki tiar kñia ki lah ban long da ki mrad ne ki jhur ki jhep ne ki sohkhaw sohkeu. Bun na ki jaitbynriew ki ngeit ba ka jingim jong ki jynkñia ka shong ha ka snam, kumta ki tyrwa ña ka sha u Trai u Blei. U H.O. Mawrie<sup>13</sup> ruh u batai shisien ba ka jingkñia ka dei ka jingkhawai hapdeng u briew bad u Blei.

---

12. John L. McKenzie, *Dictionary of the Bible* (Chicago, Milwaukee : Bruce Publish. Company, 1965), pp. 754-55.

13. H.O. Mawrie, *U Khasi bad la ka Niam* (Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1973), pp. 134-5.

Kumba la ong bad la sngewthuh ba ka Niam ka long ka rukom im jong ka jaitbynriew, ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka shah synshar ha la ka Niam ka Rukom ha baroh kiei kiei kiba tawiar ia ka. Kine kiba jer hangne ki long kiba kham solonsar bad kham paitbah.

## **KA RUKOM KÑIA BUH DKHOT**

Ka jingknia ka jaitbynriew Khasi, ka kham pher shuh shuh na kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew, namarba nalar ka snam kaba thew ia ka jingim bakordor, ka don artat sa ki dkhot ki dkhai. Kat kum ka Hukum ka Blei, ha la i kur ha la i jait, ki Khasi ki buh dkhot ha ka niam ka rukom. Don kiba ka Hukum ka buh san, don kiba ka buh hynñiew bad don ruh kiba ka buh khyndai. Ia kine ki dkhot ki ju shim na ki blang ki sniang bad ki masi. Ki shim tang ia ki doh jem ba na krem kpoh.

Kiba ioh hukum ban buh san dkhot, ki buh

1. U dohnud
2. U lamjew
3. Ki khyllai
4. U klong
5. U tor ne ki nierlang.

Kito kiba iohhukum ban buh hynñiew, ki buh: U dohnud, u lamjew, ki khyllai, u klong, u tor, ki nierlang bad ki pyntam sa u dohlab.

Katba kito kiba ioh khyndai, ki pyntam sa ka nierlang bad ka nierdong.<sup>14</sup>

## **KA JINGDAH JINGDONG**

Haba ki Khasi ki pynlong jingknia, ki da don la ki jingdah, jingdong ba ki pynkyrpang :

Nyngkong eh ki pynbiang u jynknia, kata u syiar ne ka blang ne u sniang ne u masi. Ki thaw iwei i duwan da u dew saw malu

---

14. Rabon Singh. *Ka Kitab Niam Kheñ ki Khasi, Op. cit.*, p. 15.

mala kat shi klum kti, ki pynkhreh ka laliar, ki sladieng sning bad shiklong ka iad um. Īa ka um sngur ki pyndap ha u luta shynrang ne luta kynthei. Ha ka pliang ki buh khyndiat u khaw, khyndiat u purew bad khyndiat u rynsi bad ka jyndem. Ki pynkhreh ruh ĩa kawei ka wait ne ka tari lane u nardung bad u narsuh.

## KA JINGPYNKHREH

U nongkñia u shna i duwan i-ban ieng na ka bynta ki Lum Mangkashang (jingmut hyndai) lane u Lum Sohpet-Bneng (hadien ba ki la poi sha ri Khasi). Ita i duwan i phai sha u nong-kñia ne shaphang shathie. Nangta u tap ĩa ka duwan da ka laliar (ka lalung jong ka lakait) ha khlieh, u pynieng ĩa ki sla dieng-sning (shaphang kadiang) bad u pynieng ĩa u klong iad-um sharud ka laliar. Īa kiwei pat ki tiar jingdah jingdong u buh ha madan shaphang kamon.

Īa ka duwan teng teng la khot ka *sla* namarba la siang ĩa ka da ka 'laliar kaba dei ban pdiang ĩa ka snam u jynkñia.<sup>15</sup>

## KA JINGMUT JONG KI JINGDAH JINGDONG

1. Ka duwan ha ka jaka u lum Mangkashang ne lum Sohpet-Bneng.
2. Ki sla dieng sning, ki ieng ha ka jaka uta u diengbah ba pun jingkieng ĩa ki Hynñiew Trep Hynñiew Skum shatbian bad ki Khyndai shajrong.
3. U klong ban suit ban shor.
4. U khaw u long u rneng ne u jynbam lynti jong ka jynkñia.
5. U rynsi u ieng ha ka jaka jong ka ior balieh.

Īa u syiar ki ot da ka tari, ĩa u blang ki pom da ka wait, ĩa u sniang ki dung da u nardung, ĩa u masi ki pom da ka wait-lam ne ki shu siat da u khnam ne ki shu tangon da u synrei na lyngkdong.

Īa ka um ki synreit na u luta shynrang lada u jynkñia u dei u shynrang bad na u luta kynthei lada ka dei ka dei ka mrad kynthei.

---

15. Homiwell, *Ku Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 54-5.

## KA RUKOM KÑIA

Uno uno u riewtymmen u lah ban long nongkñia. Haba u kñia, u shong kynrong, shaphang shathie jong ka duwan. Nyngkong eh u synreit um ïa ka duwan baroh kawei u ber khaw khyndiat bad u pynbud sa u purew bad u rynsi ban pyniwbihi ïa ka. ïa ka jynkñia ruh u leh kumjuh. Nangta u pynnguh pyndem ïa u ha ka duwan. Ynda dep pjiar ïa ka snam halor ka 'laliar, u tim kñia kumba dei ban leh, nangta u shim dkhoh shim dkhai kumba ju leh ha ka hok ka slikyntien naduh mynshuwa ha la ka kur ka kur. U noh khyndiat khyndiat na kawei kawei ka bynta halor duwan. Ynda la bha nadong shadong u suit u shor. Ka kur baroh shikur katba ïadon lang ka ïasip dkhoh, katba ïa ka doh kñia pat ki shet syrwa bad ïabam sngewbha bad ki kha ki man ne ki lok ki jor.

## KI JINGKÑIA KHASI

Kat kum ka jingkdew ki nongthoh shaphang ka Niam Khasi, don arjait ki jingkñia,<sup>16</sup> kawei kaba ïadei bad ka niam-im bad kawei pat kaba ïadei bad ka niam-ïap. U H. Lyngdoh u pynbynta ia kito kiba ïadei bad ka song banyngkong ha ki san bynta. Katba kito kiba ki pynleit ha ka niam-ïap, ki long baroh ki jingkñia ba ki ai sha u Blei, lane sha ka ïawbei u suidnia bad u thawlang

- ha ka por ïaphbriew,
- ha ka por bathangbriew,
- ha ka por kynrong shyieng,
- ha ka por thep shyieng bad thep mawbah,<sup>17</sup>
- ka jingkniasang.

---

16. G. Costa, *Ka Riti jong ka Ri Laiphew Syiem*, (Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1977), pp. 106-109.

17. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, pp. 57, 179-201.



## KI JINGKŅIA BA IADEI BAD KA NIAM-IM

1. Ka jingkŅia ainguh ĩa u Blei u Trai Kynrad, ne ĩa ka Blei ka Hukum.
2. Ka jingkŅia aibam ĩa ka ĩawbei, u suidnia bad u thawlang.
3. Ka jingkŅia ainguh ĩa u phan u kyrpad.
4. Ki jingkŅia duwai kyrpad ĩa u Blei ba un kyrkhu ĩa kano kano ka bynta jong ka longbriew manbriew kaba ki sngewdonkam kum :
  - Ka jingkŅia Tap-kpoh
  - Ka jingkŅia Tap-lubri
  - Ka jingkŅia Tap-rwiang
  - Ka jingkŅia Ksan rngiew
  - Ka jingkŅia Tap-ksaw
  - Ka jingkŅia haba kha khyllung
  - Ka jingkŅia haba jer ba thoh
  - Ka jingkŅia haba ĩa poikha poiman
  - Ka jingkŅia da ka suit ka shor, ka long kyrpang, namarba ka leit lang ha baroh ar jait.
5. Ka jingkŅia panmab na ka bynta ki lait ki let.

## KA JINGKŅIA AINGUH ĩA U BLEI/KA BLEI

Ki Khasi kim ju thaw ĩingmane, namar ki ngeit ba ka ĩing mane babha tam dei ka mariang hi. Kane ka pyni ĩa ka jingngeit jong ka jaitbynriew ba u Blei u pyndap maiŅ Blei ĩa ka pyrthei baroh kawei. U briew aĭu u ban lah ban pynkhreh ka jaka shong kyrpang ĩa u Blei? Namarkata, ĩa ka jingkŅia ainguh lah ban kŅia ha phyllaw ĩing. Ki ju shim tang ha ka Blei ĩa ka jingman bha man miat jong ka kur ka jait. U nongkŅia u leh ĩa ka syiar kumba la batai shakhmat. Haba la biang nadong shadong, u noh dkhoh bad u pynbud sa da ka blang. ĩa ka blang ruh u leh kumjuh hakhmat ka duwan. Haba biang nadong shadong, ki ĩashet syrwa sngewbha ĩa ka doh bad ki kha ki man bad ki lok ki jor.

Ka jingkŅia ainguh ĩa ka Blei/u Blei ka long shisha tang ka jingainguh ĩa u Blei na ka bynta ki jingkyrkhu baroh ba ka kur ka la ĩoh.

## KA JINGKŊIA AIBAM ĬA KA ĬAWBEI. U SUIDNIA BAD U THAWLANG

Ĭa ka jingkŋia aibam, ki da pan hukum la yn pynlong ne em. Ki ju leh Ĭa kane shisien shisnem. Haba pyndep Ĭa kane ka jingkŋia, ki lah ban don artylli ki jingthmu. Kawei ban ainguh aidem na ka bynta ki jingkyrkhu ba ki la Ĭohpdang lyngba ka jingĭarap jong ki. Kawei pat ba yn pan jingĭarap lem na ki ban bha ki kam ki jam baroh. Ki Ĭathuh khana, ki pynsngew ha ki ba la roi la bha ka kur, la roi ka long kynthei ka long shynrang te kumta la khmih lynti Ĭa ki longshuwa ban Ĭai ĭarap lem Ĭa ki ha kane ka pyrthei khnang ba u tnum u tyndai un ĩar sha shiliang ka jingim bathymmai ruh.

## KA JINGKŊIA AINGUH ĬA U PHAN U KYRPAD

U phan u Kyrapad u wan mĭh ynda ki briew ki la pan hukum ban don la u jong u kynja nongda, u blei u ban ĩarap lem ha ka kam ka kĭih jong ka ĩing, ha ka kamai ka kajih. Ha ka jingthmu, kam da pher eh na ka duwai jingphirat. Lada don ka jingkŋia, ka jingkŋia ka leit beit tang ha u Blei ha ka nam bad ka burom jong uta uta u Phan, uba dei ban trei tang ka kam ka duk jong u Blei na ka bynta kata kata ka ĩing. Kim ju pyndep ĩa kane, lymda ki da ĩoh hukum shuwa.

Ki Phan ki lah ban ĩoh kyrteng na ka kam ba la phah ĩarap, la khot u Phan longbriew manbriew, lada ki nongkŋia ki kwah ban bha ka longbriew manbriew; la khot u Phan longspah manspah, lada ki nongkŋia ki don ka jingthmu ban pynĭar Ĭa la ka kamai ka kajih. U don u Phan longkur longjait, u Phan longkha longman, u Phan longhima manhima bad kumta ter ter.

Haba ki trai phah kŋia ki pyndep Ĭa kane ka jingkŋia, ki pynbiang u sniang ne u masi. Ki pynĭap Ĭa ki ha ka shyngkub.

Bunsien, Ĭa ka kŋia aibam Ĭa ka Ĭawbei, u suidnia, bad u thawlang la ju pynryngkat bad ka jingkŋia aibam Ĭa u Phan u Kyrapad. Ka jingkŋia aibam kaba ishongkun bad iphuh iphieng eh ka dei ka jong ka hima Khyrim mynba ki syiem Shyllong ki pyndep Ĭa ka *Pomblang* ba ngi tip mynta kum ka *Pomblang Nongkrem*, kaba ju long ha ki bnai Jymmang, Jylliew lane Naitung. Mynta ki la pynlong ha u bnai wieng.

U Sylvanus Sngi Lyngdoh, ha kawei ka jynthoh jong u, u ban ba ki Khasi hyndai, kim ju kñia mrad, hynrei ki pyniäp. ki pom tang ban iabam sngewbha shikur shilok shijor. U ong ba kine ki urlong tang ha ka por ba pynlong iä kñia aibam, te la ju duwai bad pynsngew ha ka por ba ki pyniäp iä ki, u da shim nuksa na ka jingong 'POMBLANG' ha Smit ym 'KÑIA BLANG'.<sup>18</sup>

Hynrei u S.S. Lyngdoh, um shym ong eiei shaphang ka jingkñia jong u syiem-long-syiem na ka bynta ka hima. Ka long kaba dei ba ki *khun ki hajar* ki leit tyrwa blang ban pyni ba ki nguh iä u syiem kum u syiem jong ki, ka long kaba dei ruh ba u syiem um kñia da ki blang ba wan tyrwa nguh-syiem *ki khun ki hajar*. Lada ym don ba wad bniah bad batai, bun ki briew ki lah ban sngewthuh bakla ha ki bun ki liang. Kumba paw ha ki nongthoh, kiha la ialum ialang na ki saw Iyer jong ki lum Khasi, ka don ka jingkñia mrad. Hynrei naduh mynno la sdang ban kñia mrad ym pat lah ban tip tikna. La kumno kumno. sngewthuh ba don ka jingkñia, namarba ki buh iä u dkhot u dkhai ha ka duwan bad ngi ngeit ha ki leh ha ka por ba ki sdang lem bad ka Hukum. Te ka long kaei kaei kaba hun ka Blei, ban kñia bad ban buh u dkhot u dkhai. Tip yn sngewthuh kumno ban shu ong KHLEM KA KÑIA YM DON KA NIAM ? Lada kata ka KÑIA pat kam don u dkhot u dkhai ?

## KIWEI PAT KI JINGKÑIA BA IADEI BAD KA LONGBRIEW MANBRIEW

### a) KA TAP-KPOH

Haba ka briew kaba la armet ka iöhsngew iä ka jingkhieh jong i khyllung (kata ka lah ban long saw ne san bnai), ka iathuh shisyndon ha la u kñi jong ka, ma u pat u pynlong hi, ne u phah ha uno uno u tymmen ban pyndep iä ka niam ka rukom *Tap-kpoh*.

Ka jingthmu bakongsan jong ka Tap-kpoh ka long ban kam kynti iä i mynsiem thymmai jong ka kur shuwa ban iöh kam nyngkong ki jynthaw kynsha. Ki ong, 'I mynsiem kynthei ne

---

18. S.S. Lyngdoh, Monograph 'Ka Kñia ha ka Pyrkhat bad ka Jingim ki Khun u Hynñiew Trep'. (ba la pule ha ka 8 Lber. 1985, ha Pastoral Centre, Shillong - 3), pp. 1-8.f

shynrang i long i jong ngi Trai Kynrad'. Ki Khasi ki kheĩn kor ĩa ka longbriew manbriew ban ĩa kiei kiei baroh ha sla pyrthei. Ki ju ong ruh *I mynsiem ksiar mynsiem rupa'*.

Kawei pat ka jingthmu nador kaba nyngkong, ka long ban kyrpad ĩa u Blei thawbynriew buhbynriew, uba la buh ĩa i kur i jait, ban pynkoit pynkhiah krat ĩa ka kmie bad ĩa i khyllung, bad ba ka kmie kan kha suk kha saiĩ, ba kan lait na ka pisa ka lynga.

Ka jingthmu kaba lai, ka long ban lait na ka tyrut ka smer, namar ki Khasi ki tieng eh ĩa ka saw ka siaĩ, ki tieng ĩoh ka wan ka ĩap-pongding,<sup>19</sup> ka jingĩap kaba lah ban jia, lada ka briew kam lah kha bad ka ĩap pynban.

Ki ju Tap-kpoh da ka syiar kaba khuid bad stem sada ki kjat. Ki sei ĩa u *Klong-ĩawbei*<sup>20</sup> ba la pynkhreh lpa na ka bynta ka Tap-kpoh. Ka nongpункhun ka ai hi ĩa ka syiar ha u nongkĩia. Lada ka jingkĩia ka bha kumba ĩapan, u nongkĩia u pynnoh ĩa u dkhot u dkhai halor duwan kumba dei ka dustur bad u ai sib de ha ka menpunkhun.<sup>21</sup>

## KA JINGKYNTHOH

Lah ban sngewthuh na kane ka jinglehniam ba ki Khasi kim ju don kano kano ka jingkhohĩioh pyrshah ĩa ki khun kynthei ne shynrang, ki pdiang hun arti arjat, kat kaba u Trai u ai. Ka jingsngewthuh bakla ba ki Khasi kim ĩiewkor ĩa ki khun shynrang ka long ka jingngeit khyllah, kaba dang mih dang sawa dang shen. Nadeh ba ki briew ki sdang ban duh ĩa ka Ri-raid bad ba la sdang bun ki Ri-kynti, ki kup shiliang sem shiliang kiba im tang da ka bylla sngi, ki shem shitom shibun ban sngewthuh ĩa ka dustur ĩohpateng, kaba ju aiti ha ka khatduh ban buh ban sumar na ka bynta jong ka kur. Kiba duk, ha ka hiran, ki ju mlien ban ong, 'sa ĩa u shynrang u ban leit kamai sha ĩing ki briew', ym donkam

---

19. H.O. Mawrie, *U Khasi bad la ka Niam*, (Shillong, 1973) pp. 75-6.

20. Lada u *Klong-ĩawbei* u orpait ne u pait ha ka por ba dang armet ka briew, ki kheĩn ba dei ka dak pharshi dak sniew na ka liang u tnga ne u shongkha.

21. H. Lyngdoh u batai shaphang ka Tap-kpoh ha *Ka Niam Khasi*. p. 67, bad u Rabon Sing, ha *Ka Kitab Niam Kheĩn ki Khasi* (1972), p. 20.

ban ai bynta eiei. Kine kiba duk, ha ka jingshisha, ki aipateng ïa ka khatduh jong ki ruh da ka ram. La katta ruh ka don ka jingsniew kaba mih ha ka jingkren lap lah jong ki. Bun ki shynrang kiba sngewjem rngiew. Bad ka jingim jong ki shynrang ki baduk, ka kylla long shisha kaba sohsat ban im, ha iing kur ruh ym don jaka bad ha iing tnga ruh ym don ba ñiewkor. Ka jingsniew ka nangbiah phongrai ynda ki briew ki la klet lei lei sa ïa ka maiñ jong u kñi.

## BALEI KA JER KA THOH ?

Ka jingjer ïa i khunlung kam dei tang ka jingai kyrteng ban khot ban sin ïa i, hynrei ban long ka kyrteng ka ban da pynsah ïa ka nam, ka kyrteng ka ban kit ïa ka long-rangbah ka man-rangbah jong i. Ba kan long ruh ka kyrteng ka ban da kit bok kit rwiang, ka ban pyneh ïa ka rngiew ka bshi bad ka kyrteng ka ban da hun da sngewbha Ka Blei bad ka ïawbei, ki kmienah kmiesan kiba la bam kwai ha dwar U Blei.<sup>22</sup> Ka jingjerkhun ka long ka jingpynithuh-kur-ithuh-kha. Dei ha ka *jer-khun* ba la *thoh* pujer ïa ka lympen kjat kamon ïa u kpa bad ki kynja nia-kha pakha baroh, bad ka jingthoh ïa ka lympen kjat kadiang ïa i khunlung bad ki long kmie ki kur jong i baroh. Ha ka jinglehniam *thoh-kha-thoh-kur*, haba u nongduwai u thoh ïa ki kynja long kpa long kha, u duwai ba kin kit bok kit rwiang ïa i khunlung, ba in shait in khlaiñ in khiah krat mlon mlon, ba in phuh in phyrnai ka long briew man briew, ba in roi parum pareh ki khun ki kti, shynrang kynthei, ba in lait na ka duk ka thngan, na ka jah burom ka duh burom. Bad haba u thoh pujer ïa ki kur, u duwai ba kin kit bok kit rwiang, ba i khunlung in bit in biang, in ri-ïing ri-sem, ri-khun-ri-kti bad peit-kur-peit-kha ha ban da biang.<sup>23</sup>

Tang shu kha, ki teh da u sai-thii ïa u sohpet i khunlung, kumba ar-kti na trai sohpet. Ki thew ïa u da kaba ring tir haduh khohsiew. ïa i khun shynrang haduh khohsiew ka mon bad ïa i kynthei haduh khohsiew ka diang.<sup>24</sup> Ynda la dep ot ki buh

22 H.O. Mawrie, *U Khasi bad lu ka Niam*, *Op. cit.*, p. 76.

23. Joit Singh Diengdoh, 'Ka Jer Khunlung' ha ka *Sneng Khasi*, No. 40. (Shillong).

24. H. Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, (Shillong, 1970), pp. 173-4. 1983, p. 9.

khop ïa i khunlung bad ki lum ki khat ïa jhep ha u khiew-ranei ba la pynkhreh lpa. Lada kha mynmiet, mynstep ki jer noh ïa i khunlung, lada kha ynda jan shai, ki jer ha kata ka step hi tat shu shai.<sup>25</sup>

## KA RUKOM PYNKHREH PYNKHRUM

1. La dang step phyrngap, ki leit khot leit wer ïa ki lok ki jor kynthei ban wan ïarap kam.
2. Ki wieh ki pdem u khaw ha ki thlong bad ki khat ha ki prah.
3. Ki pynkhreh ka *iad-um* (ki wieh ïa ka sapoh ha ka um bad ki sa jiar ha u klong.
4. Ki shoh khyndiat u shynrai bad ki buh ïa u ha ka sla.
5. Ki kheit kawei ka 'laliar.
6. Ki pynkhreh san tylli ki khapiah.
7. Ki pynkhreh kawei ka '*tieh-iawbei* bad lai tylli ki '*nam-ïawbei* na ka bynta ki khunlung shynrang, lane kawei ka *wait-lymbiang* bad u *star* na ka bynta i khunlung kynthei.
8. Kiba pyndonkam pylleng, ki pynkhreh ar-tylli ki pylleng. Kawei ka '*lengjer* bad kawei pat ka '*leng-synran*.<sup>26</sup>

Shuwa ban poi u nongkñia ne nong duwai, ki buh lpa ïa kitei ki tiar ryngkat bad u khiew-ranei ba don shynrai, ha Nengpei. Ynda la biang ka pynkhreh ka pynkhrum, ki khot ïa u nongkñia ne uno uno u riewtymmen uba nang kñia bad katto katne ki lok ki jor ban ïadon ha nengpei bad ki ba haïing.

## KA RUKOM JER DA KA PYNÏAW PYNISOH

U nongkñia u shim ïa ka 'laliar, u siang bad u synreit um ïa ka. U shim ïa u klong bad u tim-kñia, u khot u pynsgew ïa U Blei Longbynriew Buhbynriew bad ïa ki nongkñia, kiba la pynmih la pynbuh shynrang kynthei, ba yn sa buh ka nam ka kyrteng kaba yn ïoh khot ki kmie ki kpa bad ki kha ki man jong

---

25. G. Costa, *Ka Riti jong ka Ri Laiphew Syiem II*, Shillong, 1971, p. 35.

26. H. Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, p. 175.

ita i khunlung ha kane ka pyrthei. Shuwa ka pynjaw ka pynsoh, u nongkñia, u tim-kñia lane u duwai katba u sngewbit sngewdei. Ym da don ka jingduwai kyrpang ban bud man la ka por, hynrei u Joit Singh Diengdoh, ha ka *Jingsneng Khasi* No. 40 (Shillong. 1983) sla 7-8, u la ai kawei ka nuksa.

Ynda la kut ka jingtim, ki kmie ki kpa ki ong ïa ka kyrteng ba ki kwah ai ïa i khunlung, u nongkñia u theh pynjaw ïa ka kïad na u klong bad u khmih soh ne ym soh kïad ha ka shyntur klong, lada ym soh, u ong ba kin ai da kawei pat ka kyrteng, u pynjaw kïad biang, u leh kumta shi kumta haduh ban da soh. Ynda la biang, u ong "La soh, to pynbud sa artylli ki kyrteng." Kita ki long ki kyrteng pynbud, tangba kim juh kham mlien ban khot da ki kyrteng pynbud.<sup>27</sup> Lada pyndonkam pylleng, ka jingbha jong ka jingiapan, ka shong ha ka kem ka lar, ynda la beit la skhem. u nongduwai u theh ïa ka pylleng ha la mait ha ka kdong lakait bad u sa khleh bad u pujer.

Nangta u nongkñia u kyrpad ïa U Blei :

"To sngap to sngew, ko Blei,

Ba la pynneh pynskhem,

Da ka kyrteng (*kata kata*)

Ba in bha ba in miat,

Ba in im tymmen im san."

U ber ïa u pujer bad u theh ïa ka kiad bad ïa ka sapoh na u klong u skaw halor ka 'laliar bad nangta, u shim ïa kita baroh bad u thep lang ïa ki ha u khiew-ranei ba don shynrai. Haden kata, u kpa ita i khunlung (lane, lada u kpa u la ïap, u kpa-nah u kpa-san ne uno uno u bym dei u kur) u shim ïa uta u khiew shynrai, u pawang laisien halor i khunlung bad u sa rah beit, khlem da phai dien, na ka jynkhangbah bad u leit sha rudnong bad u buh ïa u *halor u dieng* lane u leit bret sha lum sha khlaw sha ba kim ïoh ki mrad ki sim.

## **KA TAW PUJER BAD KA THOH PUJER ÌA KA LYPEN KJAT**

Ynda u kpa u wan phai sha ïing, uwei uba la ap lpa ha tyngkong ïing bad la ka um shisaraw, u theh ïa kata ka um ha ki kjat jong u kpa shuwa ba un rung shapoh ïing. Nangta,

---

27. Joit Singh Diengdoh. *Ibid.* p. 6.

u kpa u rung bad u taw pujer lai kyntien. Arngut ki rangbah ki shim ïa ki khapiah ba ki ïa kynjut haduh ba kin da dkut napdeng tdong. Kiwei pat ki shim ïa u shynrai, ki khleh ïa u bad u pujer bad ka um ki thoh shuwa ïa u kpa na ka lympen kjat kamon jong u, nangta ki thoh sa i khunlung na ka kjat kadiang. ïa ka kmie bad ïa ki kur baroh ki thoh na ka kadiang, ïa ki kha ki man ki thoh na ka kamon. Ha ka jingthoh jong u Joit Singh Diengdoh, u khlem da ong eiei shaphang u shynrai, hynrei u shu ong ba la khleh lang ïa u pujer bad ka pylleng bad sa thoh ïa ka kjat u kpa bad kiwei kiwei kumba la batai haneng.

## KA BHAH ÏAWBEI NADUH TYNGKONG KA HUKUM

Haba la dep ka jingpynithuh-kur-ithuh-kha, u sohpét jong ka jingiadei i khunlung u bsuh shaduh ka tyngkong ka Hukum. Ka Hukum naduh hyndai kulong kumah, ka la don ka jingiáteh jutang bad u Hynñiew Trép Hynñiew Skum, ba un ïoh biang ïa ka sap bad ka bor longsyiem mansyiem halor u Laiphew Jynthaw ha ka dur jong i *KHNAM*. Da u KHNAM u khunbynriew un sa lah ban ïada ïa lade, ïa ka ïing ka sem, ka it ka hima pyrshah ïa uno uno u nongshun nongpen jong u. Ka jingjer khmat shynrang kam biang lynda don kane ka dustur pynneh pynkynmaw da ki 'nam-ïawbei ne ki 'namjer ba pynshisha ïa ka jinglong-rangbah manrangbah jong uta u nongshah jer. U D.T. Laloo, u la ai ka jingbatai kaba kham bniah shaphang ki 'namjer 'namthoh.<sup>28</sup>

Na ka bynta u nongshah jer, u 'nam nyngkong, u long u 'nam-lamphrang. Naduh ba la jer ne naduh ka sngi jer, u 'namphang, u lam ha kti ha kjat, un pynkhlañ pynkhiah krat, un pynñoh buit pynñohbor bad un pynim tymmen pynim san khnang ba u nongshah jer un lah ban ïada ïalade, ïa ka kur ka jait bad ïa ka it ka hima. U 'nam ba-ar, lane, u 'nam-bud u dei ban bud ha kti hakjat khnang ba u nongshah jer un ksan ka nia ka jutang ha ka kheñ ka bishar, ha ka saiñ-kur-saiñ-jait, ka saiñ-hima-saiñ-sima, ka longbriew ka manbriew, la ha ka suk ka saiñ, ka thma ka ktieñ, ne ka saw ka sian. U 'nam-balai ne u 'nam-synran un synran ïa u nongshah jer haduh bakut bawai shaduh dwar U Blei

---

28. D.T. Laloo, 'namjer, 'namthoh katba buh Ka Hukum' ha ka *Shlem* No. 1 (Shillong, 1984), p. 7.



ba un ïai eh ka rngiew ka bshi pyrshah ïa u ksuid u khrei, u dusmon u siar, u thaplyndet u thapbuhrieh. Haba la wai ka jingim ha kane ka ïingshong-basa, haba la dep kamai ïa ka *Hok*, ka niam ka synran ïa u nongïap da u '*nam-tympem*, khnang ban pynpoi ïa ka mynsiem sha la ka Trep, ryngkat bad ka ïawbei, u Suidnia bad u Thawlang.

Lada dei i khun kynthei, ka bhah ïawbei, ka kup ka urlong ha ka *wait lymbiang* bad u *star*. Kine ki thew ïa ka jinglong kmie jinglong Lukhimai jong ka, ka kynthei kan lum kan lang ïa ka ïing ka sem, kan long ka nongprat nongdain, kan ïarap ia u tnga u kñi ban tehsong ïa ka kur ka kha.

Hadien ka jinglehniam, ki shim ïa ka ryntich, ki khnam ne ïa ka wait bad u star bad ki tynsat ha tyndai ïing. Ki kmie ki kpa kim bit ban shim eiei na tympan kat bym pat hap sohpet i khunlung, ki tieng ïoh thynrei bad i khunlung in kem pang ne shitom. Kim bit ruh ban jam ïa ka wah ïoh ka kem ka ksuid um. Hapdeng ki War lei lei ki pyrkhing bha ïa kane. Ki kmie ki kpa ki sdang leit jingleit tad hadien hynñiew sngi.

Ynda la hap u sohpet, ki ha haïing ki leit sha rudnong ban *mait thynrei*. Nangta ki kñia ïa ka Sa-Um ïa ka Niangriang bad ïa u suid-bri suid-khlaw, ba kin ym lah ban pynsniew ei ei ïa ita i khunlung haba sei ïa i shabar ne haba wallam ei ei sha ïing na lum na khlaw, ban lait ruh na ka sakai sabuit ki sawbniat ki sawtyngam. Ynda i khunlung i la dap ar ne lai bnai, ki pynsam shkor bad ki pyndeng sohshkor, ba ki khot '*kor-ïawbei*. Bad ynda i la kham san, ki thied kawei ka *jymphong lubri* (lada i dei i shynrang), bad kawei la *pien-lieh-lubri* (lada i dei i kynthei) bad ki sa kñia jingkñia Tap-Lubri.

Ki Khasi kim juh khawai bam khawai dih ei ei ha ka sngi jer sngi thoh. Ki sam tang u pujer ba la khleh shini kat ïa kiba ïadon bad ki ai kiad ïa ki rangbah, kat kiba dih.

## KIWEI PAT KI RUKOM JER

### 1. KA RUKOM JER SHA THAIÑ SYNTENG<sup>29</sup>

Sha thaiñ Synteng, don kiba jer kyrteng da ka bashat pylleng. Ka kmiesan barangbah eh ha ïing, ka shat kawei ka pylleng bad ka shim artylli ki kdait, ka rah ïa ki kdait shalor tyrpeng, bad

---

29. H. Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi* (Shillong. 1970), pp. 177-

ka kylli 'yn kyrteng da ei? Ynda ki kmie ki kpa ki ai ka kyrteng, ka pynhap ïa ki prew ha tbian bad ka khmih ki ïashong kumno. Lada ki kdait ki ïapam pynkiang lane ki ïasnohbah, kata la bha, bad ki kyrteng ïa i khunlung da kata ka kyrteng, hynrei lada ki kdait ki shong pra la ka jong ka jong, ki kheiñ ba ka kyrteng ba ki jied kam long kaba da hun ka Blei bad ka ïawbei. Ka kmiesan, namar kata. ka shat pylleng biang bad ka pynhap kdait haduh ban da bha. Kane ka rukom jer, kam da long solonsar, wat hapdeng ki Synteng ruh. Don ruh ki bym da shaniah tylli ha ki jingleh jong ka kmiesan.<sup>30</sup>

## 2. KA RUKOM OT-SOHPET BAD RUKOM JER JONG KI SUTNGA

Haba khmih bniah ïa ka rukom ot sohpet sha kiwei kiwei ki bynta jong ka ri Khasi, ym idon jingmut ba kyrpang, hynrei kat kum ka jingiathuh lem i Bah Severius Sympli,<sup>31</sup> ka jingot-sohpet jong ki Sutnga ka don jingmut. Ki, ki teh da u sai-thir ba hynñiew ksai ïa i khun shynrang bad da u sai-thir basan ksai ïa i khun kynthei. Ki ong ba kine ki ksai ki ïeng ba ka bynta ki hynñiew-buit-hynñiew-mudia (sap) ne ki san-buit-san-mudia ba ki blei ki ai ha i khyllung. Ka rukom jer jong ki ruh ka pher, kim juh pyndonkam pujer, hynrei ki pyndonkam tang da u sying, ka dohkha (khaphiah) bad ka kiad. Ki buh ïa ki halor ki hynñiew-sla (lamet) ne ki san-sla namar ym bit ban buh ïa u sying bad ka dohkha ha madan. Kim ju pyndonkam ruh da ka pliang namar ka dei ka tiar nongwei. Ka niam jong ki ka shong eh ha u sying, ka dohkha bad ka kiad. Na ka bynta ka pynjaw pynsoh, ki pyndonkam da u lane (lynnai). U lynnai u dei u dieng synsar ba dang ïeng bym pat pom. Ka rukom pan dak pan shin jong ki ka shong ha ka rukom sied ka kiad. Lada ka kiad, ha ka por ba synreit, ka siat shaphang Mihngi, ki kheiñ ba la kubur la bha, lada ka siat Shatei ne Shathie, kata Ka Blei ne ka ïawbei ki dang sahnud, hap wad biang da kawei pat ka kyrteng. Haba ka dei siat pat sha Sepngi, ki shim dak sniew. Ki ong i khyllung in ym im slem ne in nym donbok.

---

30. P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis, Op. cit.*, p. 125.

31. U Bah Severius Sympli, u dei uba na Khliehriat.

## KA RUKOM TAP-KPOH BAD RUKOM JER BA DANG IA BUD HANGNE HANGTAI

1. *Sohra* : Kat kum ka jingĩathuh i Bah Kendro Swer<sup>32</sup> Ki Khasi kim pynlut por pynlut sngi ban ĩabeh ĩa ka Tap-kpoh ne ka Jer ka Thoh kumba leh u longshuwa. Kaba ki dang bud pyrkhing ha kine ki jingleh niam, leh rukom, ka dei ka *nia ka jutang*. Wat ĩa ka rukom ai nia, rukom ĩapan dak, ne rukom duwai phirat, ki Khasi mynta kim nud shuh ban kren tiplut-lahlut ĩa ka deiti jong u Blei. Hynrei, haba ka kam kam shah, haba ĩadei kam khuk kim banse ki kren ki khana hi kumjuh, tangba ki pynbud bad ka jingong : *Don ki nia Kynrad, kiba duna, kiba lyngkot, sa pynbiang hi Maphi*. Da kaba pynkut pynwai kumne., ki sngewshngaiĩ sngewsting, ki sngewhun ba la pynsngew lem ha U Blei Trai Nongthawbynriew Buhbynriew.

Shuwa ban jer ĩa i khyllung, ki nongkĩia ki pynsngew ĩa u Blei ĩa ka jingkwah jong ki kmie ki kpa ban pyndep ĩa ka jer ka thoh bad ban sdang biang ĩa ka kam ka jam ka kamai ka kajih. Kat bym pat dep jer bad kat bym pat hap sohpel i khunlung. Ki shong sngi, ki rkai marjan marpa. Ka rukom duwai i Bah Kendro Swer, ka long malu mala kumne (namar i ong ngi duwai kat kum ka jingdonkam bad ka jingpyrsad u mynsiem-Blei).

Ka jingbuh jong Phi U Trai Nongbuh Nongseng,  
Ka long kaba la biang lpa,  
Hynrei ha ka jinglong briew,  
Ki (kmie/kpa) la kwah ban ĩoh noh ka kyrteng,  
Ban eh ka rngiew ka bshi,  
Kumba ju long,  
Baroh ki don la ka kyrteng ka shula,  
Naduh ri Thor ri Dkhar Kynrad;  
Ki Kmie ki kpa kin sa khreh noh la ka leit la ka wan,  
La ka kamai ka kajih,  
Ha sngap Blei Trai Kynrad,  
To don ryngkat lem ha kane ka por;  
Ka nguh ha kjat jong phi, ka dem ha kti jong phi,  
Ba in lait na ka jynjar na ka shitom,  
Ka shun ka bishni, ka ĩaid na-rieh na lyndet.  
(Ki pynlong ĩa ka jingjer ha ka por ba i khyllung ikhiah krat.

---

32. I Bah Kendro Swer, idei i rangbah ba dang pyndep ĩa ka kĩia ka khriam ha *Sohra* (Pdengshnong).

Ki leh ïa kane suki jai, Ha ka jaka ka shynnai ki pawang ïa i nongshahjer da ka song ba ki lum na ki jnit jnat ba la pyndonkam ha ka jingjer bad sa leit bret sha lait da u kpa kumba u dei ban leit bret ïa ka shynnai).

Ka niam ka rukom jer jong ki Syiem Sohra, ka long ka hok jong u Nongrum. Ki riewpaitbah te ki lah ban khot da uno uno u riewtymmen ba nang.

2. *Lyngkyrdem* : Na ka jynthoh jong u Joit Singh Diengdoh, ka jingïapan ki thaiñ Lyngkyrdem, ha ka jer ka thoh, ka shong ha ka *lengjer*.

Ym i don jingpynjaw pynsoh kum sha kiwei pat ki thaiñ. Ha ka jaka u shynrai ruh ki khleh puer-puthoh da ki pylleng ba la mait ha ka jingleh niam. Ka jingduwai bad jingtim-kñia shuwa ban mait pylleng ka long kaba jrong bha. Nalor ka ryntieh, ki khnam, ka khoh, u star bad ka wait, ki buh ruh ïa u khulom bad ka kot sada.

#### **b) KA JINGKÑIA TAP-LUBRI** <sup>33</sup>

Ha ka jingbatai jong u Rabon Sing, ka kñia Tap-kpoh ka long tang shuwa ban kha bad tang shu mar ïa kha ïa i khyllung ki jer noh mar mar ha ka step kaba bud dang step ngir. Kane ka la long lehse, mynhyndai, namarba ki kur ki kha ki ïadon lut hajan, dang lah ban leit beh shimiet shimiet ban pyntip. Ki ruh mar mar ki ïawan ban ïarap pynkhreh ïa u puer, uba donkam eh ha ka sngi jer khun. Bad kum mynta, ka long ka bym lah long ban jer noh mar mar ïa i khyllung. Kawei ka long ba ïashong jngai, kawei pat ka lah ban long ba ïa i khyllung la kha ha hospital.

Ka don kawei ka thiori kaba kren shaphang ka evolutionism jong ka kolshor. Ha ka jer ka thoh, ngi shem ba ki Khasi ki la bud da kiwei pat ki rukom kiba ïadei bad ka por.

Mynshuwa katba dang lah ban bud ïa ka dustur, ïa ki khyllung la jer shuwa ban leit bret ïa ka jhep. Tang shu kha, ki ot sohpel, ym dei da ka khaiñshi, hynrei da u siej uba ki pied na ka *ktang-ïawbei* ba la tyngkai lpa. Lada i dei ki shynrang ki pynkhreh ruh lai tylli ki khnam-ïawbei bad ki ryntieh ïawbei

---

33. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cii.*, p. 69.

kiba pyni ïa ka bhah ba ita ki khyllung shynrang i dei ban ïoh. Katba na ka bynta i kynthei, ki pynkhreh da i khoh-ïawbei bad ka wait, kiba pharshi lpa ïa ka deiti bad ka lyngkor ba i dei ban pyndep ha ka jingim jong i.

Ha ka por ba jer ïa i khyllung ym don jingkñia mrad, ka don tang ka suit ka shor, kaba ki suit na u klong lada dei i khyllung shynrang bad na u skaw lada i dei ki khun kynthei.

Ka Tap-lubri ka long ka jingkñia ba ki pyndep lada i khyllung i pang i khrew sah, ka jingmutdur bad ka jingneit jong ki longshuwa, ka long ba don na ki ïawbei ne mano re mano na kiba la khlad kiba ïeid ïa i bad ki kwah ïa i ban shah kyrteng da ka kyrteng jong ki. Kumta, haba la biang ka daw ki kñia bad Tap-lubri ïa ka kyrteng jong i khyllung ba in eh rngiew. ïa kane jinglehniam ruh ki kñia da ka syiar ha iing. Katba kim pat lap ïa ka daw, kim kñia thala ïoh bakla ka nia ka jutang.

## KA JINGKYNTHOH

Ki Khasi ki kheiñ kor bha ïa ka nia ka jutang, ki kheiñ ba ka long ha ka Hok ka shikyntien. Haba biang ka Hok ka Sot, u Hynñiew Trep u ïakren bad u Blei tang da ka *nia ka jutang*. Ka *nia*, ong u S.S. Lyngdoh, ka pynkynmaw ba dei u Blei uba la thaw ïa u khunbynriew, dei ma u uba long Kynrad. Ka *nia* ka kdew sa ïa ka *daw* balei ba u la thaw ïa u Hynñiew Trep Hynñiew Skum. Ka *daw*, khlem pep, ka long ban long syiem halor u laiphew jynthaw. Te da ka *nia*, u Hynñiew Trep u lah ban lait na ki jingma jingmysaw. Pynban ka *nia* ka dawa ba u Hynñiew Trep un bat la ka *jutang*. Kata ka jutang ka long ban *kamai ïa ka Hok*. Ka nongrim jong ka jingkñia ka long ka jingpanmab ba la dkut u sai jutang. Da ka jingkñia u briew u kular ban bat biang la ka jutang, ban kamai ïa ka Hok ka Sot.

### c) KA TAP-RWIANG

Ka Tap-Rwiang, ka dei ka jingkñia kaba khana ha u Blei ba ngi ki briew ngi trei ngi ktah, ngi pyntbit ïa lade halor ka hok ka shikyntien. Shuwa ban leit jingleit, ne shuwa ban sdang ïa kano kano ka kam, ki duwai ki kyrpad ïa u Blei halor ka nia ba un ïada ïa uta u nongleit nongwan, ïa uta u nongtrei nongktah, ba un lait na ka pang ka shitom na ka saw ka sian. Ha ka juk pule, kan long ruh ban kyrpad ïa u Blei ban ïarap ïa u nongshong skul,

khamtam leilei kito kiba dei leit shabar jylla. Ki jait kam ba ki Khasi ki trei mynta ki la kham pher na ki jait kam ba ki trei mynhyndai. Ha ki sor bad ki khap-sor, bun ki Khasi ki bym rep bym riang shuh, ka *Tap-rwiang* ka dang dei ka jingleh niam kaba bha, bad ka ban hikai ïa ki khun ki ksiew ban wad ïa ka jingïarap jong u Blei nongbuh nongthaw. Ki ktien jingduwai ki lah ban long katba u sngewdei u nongduwai. Kum ka dustur, u duwai shuwa ban pynthiah pyndem ïa u jynkñia halor duwan bad u duwai biang hadien ba la dep pynïap.<sup>34</sup> ïa ka *Tap-rwiang* ruh ki kñia da ka syiar kaba bha hapoh ïing. U da shna i duwan bad pynbiang ïa ki dah ki dong.

#### d) KA Ksan-RNGIEW

Ka ksan-rngiew ka long kawei na ki jingkñia ba la buh la mang da ki longshuwa ban wallam biang ïa ka rngiew jong kito kiba kham noh sha ka jemrngiew. Ha ka pyrthei stad mynta, ïa ka ksan rngiew lah ban pynïanujor bad ka jingsumar u Psychiatrist ne bad ka jingshem jong ka Psychology. Ka jingïapher hapdeng kine ka long ba u Khasi hyndai, da ka jingstad Psychology hi ba u ïoh na ka jinghikai jong ka mariang, u pyntrei kam ryngkat ryngkat bad ka bor ka jingpynïaid jong u Blei. Ka Ksan rngiew ka ïarap ïa u nongpang ban ïoh biang ïa ka mynsiem eh-rang bad ka tei ïa ka longrynïeng kynthei shynrang kumba dei ban long. La ong ba ïa ka *ksan-rngiew*, ïa kñia shisien teng khat, ka lah ban long man la ka san snem ne wat haduh jin shiphew snem.

Ka duwan bad ki jyndah jyndeng ki long kumba ju long, ka jynkñia da ka syiar hi, ka rukom duwai rukom phirat ruh kumba ju leh, shuwa ban pynnguh pyndem ïa ka syiar bad hadien ba la dep peit dep khmih ïa u rwieng.<sup>35</sup>

#### e) KA Tap-KSAW

Shisien bishar ïa ka Tap-ksaw, i kumba ka ïasyriem eh bad ka *Tap-rwiang*. Ka ïapher tang ha ka rukom ïapan, ha ka *Tap-rwiang*, ka jingpan ka long ban lait na ka pang ka shitom na ka jem rngiew jem bshi, bad ka kam ba donkam jingïada ka long

---

34. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 71-76.

35. *Ibid.*

kaba jlan, katba ha ka *Tap-ksaw*, ka long kaba tang shi kynti, kaba dei lehse, ïa ka kam jong kajuha ka sngi, kum ka ksaw behmrada, ne ka ksaw-longspah. Haba pynshong nongrim, ïa ka *Tap-ksaw* lah ban leh khah khah, katba sngewdonkam, katba ïa ka *Tap-rwiang* tang shisien lano. ïa ka *Tap-ksaw*, lah ban kñia ban ksaw ka kam ba la ïathuh ne la kynjoh hukum naduh ba pynlong ïa ka *Tap-rwiang*.

Don ki kur kiba buha ka Ksaw-shet Ksaw-tiew, kaba thew ïa ka jingbha ka shet kiada. Don ruh kiba kñia ka Ksaw-partuh kaba mut ba ki kwah ban ïoh-pyniap ïa u nongshun da kaba par sian sor sor.<sup>36</sup> U H. Lyngdoh, u ong ba ka Ksaw-partuh ka sdang tang ynda la sdang ïeng rangbah ka ijot. Teng teng ki *Tap-ksaw* wat na ka bynta u 'sewbeh. Kiba *Tap-ksaw*, ki lah ban kñia da ka syiar ne da u sniang.

#### f) KIWEI PAT KI JINGKÑIA

Hapdeng ka jaithynriew Khasi, ka jingbuh jingkñia, kam long kaba pyrkhing, shisien ba la tip ïa ka nongrim jong ka niam ha ka hok ka shikyntien, ka don ka jinglailuid ban duwai ban phirat ban kñia ban khriam kat kum ka jingsngew donkam. Ha ka jinglong briew man briew, kat kum ka sap ka phong, don ki briew ki shahkhot sha ka jingim kaba ïajan bad u Blei, ban ïa kiwei pat, kito kiba kwah ban pynlong ïa u Blei nongbuh nongthaw u nongkorbar ïa kiei kiei baroh, ki lap hi la ki lad ki lynti ban leh.

Ha kane ka phang, u Rabon Singh,<sup>37</sup> u ïathuh ba don kiwei pat ki jingkñia kum ka *Tap-ramew-ïing*, ka *Tap-ramew* bad ka *Suidniatang*. U ong ba ka *Tap-ramew-ïing*, ka kyrpad ïa ka Blei ban pynskhem ïa u rishot u rijied, u tnum u tyndai jong ka nongrim ïing. *Ram-ew*, ka mut ka Blei kynthei kaba shong shapoh khyndew.

Ka *Suidniatang* pat ka dei ka jingkñia kaba ki tyrwa tang ban ïoh jingïarap na ki ïawbei ki thawlang kiba la im ha ka pyrthei ha ka hok ka sot. Ki dei ki tymmen kiba ïapoikha ha ka jingsotti bad ki ïaneh ha ka jingsuk haduh ba kin da ïar u tnum u tyndai.

36. Rabon Singh, *Ka Kitab Niam Kheih ki Khasi. Op. cit.*, pp. 41-2.

37. Rabon Singh, *Ka Kitab Niam Kheih ki Khasi. Op. cit.*, p. 43.

Ki khot kum ïa kita ki tymmen, ha ka kñia *suidniatang* ban ïada ïa ki ruh. Ka nguh thawlang bad ka nguh jingban ki long ki jingkñia ba bat tang da kino kino ki kur kiba kwah.

#### g) KA KÑIA-SANG

Ka kñia-sang ka long kawei ka rukom kaba ju don hapdeng ki khun Khasi, ba ki shim na kano kano ka brierw ne u brierw ba la ïap tnga, haba ki la shongkurim pat shawei. Ki kur jong ka liang ba la ïap, ki shim jingsang na ki nongpalat kat kum ka rukom jong ka kur ha la ka jingbuh jingbuh. Ki rukom kiba kham paitbah, imat ki don ar tylli.

1. Ka khatwei shikaw - kawa khatwei tyngka bad saw anna.
2. Ka san shikaw, saw kjat masi - kata san tyngka saw ana bad kawei ka khun masi.

Ki kur jong ki nongïap, tang shu ïoh ïa ka jingsang, ki pyndep kloi kloi ïa ka jingkñia, da kaba wer ïa ki lok ki jor ban wan sakhi ba la khuid ka niam ka rukom. Balei ki pynlong ïa ka jingkñia sang, ka long ba ki kheiñ ïa ka jingpalat jong ka liang kaba dang im, kum ka klim. Ka klim ka kham khia lada dei ka kynthei kaba dang bat ïa ki shyieng jong u tnga. Ka hap pynphai noh ïa ki shyieng, hynrei kam bit shuh ban ktah, lada don ki khun, kin pynphai ki khun, lada ym don khun, kin leit shim hi ki kur.

Shuwa ban kñia ki thung lai tylli ki mawshynrang bad kawei ka mawkynthei. Ha ka jingduwai ki pynsgew ha u/ka nongïap ba la jem ka rngiew, la pam ka tyrut ha khyndew, pynban ki pynsgew ba la khuid ka sang ka ma, la khuid ka klim ka ngat, bad ki sa noh ïa u dkhot u lamjew.<sup>38</sup> ïa ki maw- klim ki pynïeng harud lynti kum ka sakhi ba la khuid ka sang.

#### KA SUIT KA SHOR

Ka suit ka shor, shirukom ka long kum kawei pat ka jing-kñia. Niar eh ba kano kano ka jinglehniam kan kut, khlem da don ka *suit ka shor*. Ha ki katto katne ki jinglehniam, bym donkam jingkñia, ki pyndep tang da ka *suit ka shor*.

---

38. Homiwell, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 79-81.



Ka suit ka shor<sup>39</sup> ka long ka jingkn̄ia ba pynshisha lane pynskhem ña kano kano ka jingkn̄ia ba da ki mrad, lane ña kano kano ka jingduwai, ka jinglehniam ne ka jingñakhlei jubanlak, kum ha ka poikha poiman.

Ki tiar ba donkam ha ka suit ka shor, ki long ka ñad-um, ba la shna na ka jyndem bad ka um bad u klong. Ki lah ban suit halor kiwei pat ki tiar kiba pyndonkam ha ki jinglehniam bapher bapher. Ki lah ban long ki khapih, u pujer, bad kiwei kiwei.

Ki suit ki shor shuwa ban leit siat mrad ban pan hukum la ka bit ne em ban pynñap ña uta uta u mrad, namar ki Khasi kim ju pynshlur ban shu siat madei ña ki mrad ba khlem pynwit pynjulor ña ka imlang sahlang.

Ki suit ki shor shuwa ban don ka jingñasiat thong, halor ka nia ba ki pynñeng, ki pynskhem da ka suit ka shor. Ka suit ka shor ka long kum kawei pat ka atiar ña u briew uba biang ka niam ka rukom bad ka nia ka jutang. Ka suit ka shor, kam ju leit niam ha ki kam pynjot pynsniew. Ka ñad-um bad u klong ki ñeng kum ka dak ka shin ba ñeng rangbah ka hok bad ka Hukum.

Ka thma kaba ñaleh halor ka hok ban ñada la ka ri la ka jaitbynriew, ka ñaid bad ka suit ka shor. Lyngba kane ka jinglehniam, ki khla wait ki ngeit ba ka lynti ka lam sha ka jingjop.

Ka suit ka shor, ka sakhi shuh shuh ba shisien ba la khlei la ka jubanlak, ym ju don jingkyrtiang dien. Ki pyndonkam ña ka suit ka shor ha kaba pynsleh ña u syiem long syiem, ña ka syiem sad, ña ki lyngdoh ki dolo. Ki suit ki shor ruh haba don ka shad ka lat, ka phur ka siang.

Haba bishar ña ka suit ka shor, u Khasi u pyndonkam shisha na ka bynta baroh ki jingleh jingkam. Ka leit kam ha ka niam-im bad ha ka niam-ñap.

---

39. *Ibid.*, pp. 77-78.

H.O. Mawrie, *U Khasi bad la ka Niam* (Shillong, 1973), pp. 143-47.

D.T. Laloo, *Ka Rongbiria U Hynñiew Trep*, Don Bosco Press,

Shillong, 1978, p. 63.

D.T. Laloo, *Ka Ksaw ka Kpong* (Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1984), pp. 48, 64.

## KI JINGDUWAI

Ki Khasi ki nang ban duwai ban phirat, ki tip kumno ban kren bad u Blei nongbuh nongthaw khlem da don kata ka jingsngew lehraiñ. Ki duwai, haba donkam. Hynrei wat lada kim ialum lang ban duwai, kumba leh kiwei pat ki niam ki Khasi, ki ngeit ba ki iasnoh jingim bad ka Hukum, ki tip ba ka jingim jong ki ka kamai tang ia ka hok.

Kum ka jaitbynriew, ki kham mlien ban duwai tang ha ki por kñia, por lehnam lehrukom. Haba don ka jingialum ialang shikur, shishnong, shiraid ne shihima, uba kham rangbah eh na ki un duwai.

Ka rukom duwai, ka bud ia kajuha ka rukom, haba sdang ia ka jingduwai ki khot, ki pynsgew ia u Blei Trai Kynrad, ka don barabor ka jingpyndem bad ka nguh ia u Blei uba lah uba iai. Nangta ki iathuh tang ia ka jingthmu jong kata ka jingduwai. Ha kane te, ki pynpher ki kyntien ka jingpynkut, ka long kumjuh ha man la ki jingduwai - kata "sngew kata, sngap kata Trai Kynrad, shihajar nguh."

Ka jingduwai ka iapher na ka jingtim kñia kaba u nongkñia, ne u nongkhan ne u nongkheñ u tim ban wad ia ka dak ia ka daw.

## KI JINGDUWAI

Ka jingidei u Khasi bad u Blei, kam ju don jingtieng eiei kumba ju don ha kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew. Na ka bynta ki Ju, la ju tip ba ki briew ki tieng horkit hordang ban iohi ia u Blei-namar hana wei la iohi markhmat ia u Blei ne u kynja nongrah khubor jong u Blei, uta u nongiohi, u iap ha shen. Ki Ju ki tieng ban kynnoh wat ia ka kyrteng jong u Blei, ki shu ong Yahwe, kaba mut Trai. U Blei na ka bynta jong ki u dei nyngkong eh u Blei, hadien u sa paw kum u nongsiew spah, u kpa. Katba na ka bynta ki Khasi, u Blei U dei u Nongthaw bynriew Nongbuh bynriew, u Nongsumar Nongsukher, uba lah bai, uba janai uba biang lut nadong shadong. Ha ki khana jong ki Israel, la tip ba ki la mlien ban klim-niam, tang pher tiak, ki la mane ia ki bleithaw, ia ki Baal, katba na ka bynta ki Khasi, ym pat ju bna ba kin wad ia ki blei thaw. Ha ka jinglong jong ki, ki sngewtynnat tang ia ki niam kiba mane ia u Blei bashisha.

Ha ki jingduwai jong ki kim juh ngiah ban nam ia u Blei ha ki jinglong bapher bapher jong u. Ha ka jingshisha, ban da peit ia ka rukom duwai jong ki, yn lap ia ka jingkyrpad ia ka jingiarap na ka bynta ia lade, ba ka long kaba lyngkot tam, bun hi ka jingiaroh. Ka jingpynkut ka noh biang sha u Trai Kynrad: "sngew kata, sngap kata Trai Kynrad" lane "Shihajar nguh ia me Kynrad."

Ki pasoh jingduwai ki Khasi ki hap ha ki lai bynta: Kaba nyngkong ka long kumba la pruid haneng. Ki iaroh ki ainguh ia u Blei, ka jingduwai bajanai tam dei ka jingduwai iaroh. Kaba ar ka dei ka jingpanmab na ka bynta ka lait ka let, ka tam ka duna, ka longjot ka longpei, ka jemdaw ka jemnusib, bad kaba lai ka long ka jingkyrpad na ka bynta ki jingdonkam.

Ha ki jingduwai baroh, ki Khasi kim ju buh jaka kyrpang kum ka iingmane, ki tempyl, ki mosque ne ki pagoda.<sup>40</sup> Haba duwai, um thaw duwan dew saw kumba u shna haba u knia ne u leh niam lehrukom.<sup>41</sup> Ka mon jong u Blei, 'ka mon jong uba shalyndet', ki dei ki kyntien phira jong ki Khasi.

Ban khmih lynti ia u Khasi ban shong kyllaiñ myngngor kum u khar sadhu te ym long, ka rukom duwai ka pher bak-ly-bak, um da buh jingduwai step jingduwai miet kumba leh ki Khristan, um don kot jynrwai ban hikai ia ki khun ki kti ha ki sngi shongthait, u Khasi um don sngisabat, ne sngi u Blei. U buh hi la ki sngi ban leh niam kat kum ka jingdawa ka por bad ka aiom.

## KI JINGLEHNIAM NA KA BYNTA KI BAĪAP

Naduh ba u briew u dkut mynsiem haduh ban da dep ka ka niam ka rukom thep mawbah, ki Khasi ki don ki jingleh niam bakyrpang na ka bynta ki nongiap, kiba la leit bam kwai sha dwar u Blei,<sup>42</sup>

---

40. Sujata Miri, 'Holism in Khasi Religion\*' in S. Karotemprel, *The Tribes of North-East India* (Calcutta, 1984), p. 356.

41. David Roy, in *Ka Thiar ki Longshuwa* (Prose), Shiliong, 1984, p. 89.

42. R.S. Lyngdoh, *Government and Politics in Meghalaya*, (Unpublished Thesis), Gauhati University, 1976, p. 155.

Tang shu iohi ba u briew u la dkut mynsiem, kata ka mut ka jingiap jong u briew uba don ha ka jingpang jingkhrew, ki khot kyrteŋg ia u laisien, lada um thie shuh, ym dei tang da ka sur, hynrei da ka rukom leh jong u, ki pynsum pynsleh ia u da ka um syaid ba la tong na ki lai tylli ki khra-um.<sup>43</sup> Nangta ki pynriam pynbeit, pynkup pynsem ia u da ki jaiñ thymmai da kadiang, kata, markhongpong na kaba u ju riam ju beit ha ka por ba u dang im. Ki pyndeng ka ksiar ka rupa bad ki jynriam bakordor kat kiba u la lum la kynshew lpa. Ki pynbeit lem ia ki kti ki kjat jong u bad ki pynthiah ha u shylliah ne u japung. Ynda la biang ka jynriam pynbeit ki buh kawei ka 'leng kpoh ha u sohpet kaba long kum ka dak ka shin ban bat ia kiwei pat ki jinglehniam, haduh ban da rah thang.<sup>44</sup>

Ki Khasi ki thang barabor ia kiba iap bad ki burom ia u nongiap da kaba buh ia u ha iing, ym dei kumba leh kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew, kiba sei ia u shabar shuwa ban dkut mynsiem. Hynrei lada ka jingiap ka long ka iapsaw iapsian, ka iap mynsaw, ka iap tyrut, kim ju pynrung ha iing, ba ki tieng ia ka raibi, ioh wan jia sa ia kiwei ruh kumjuh.

Haba la pynthiah ia u, kito kiba kwah pynkham pynsoh tyngka ne da u sbai, ki wan katba ki mon, ki kur ki pynkham sha kamon katba ki khun bad ki kha sha kadiang. Nangta ki ker ia u nongiap da ki jaiñ bha jaiñ miat, bad ki tawah jyndeng ksiar rupa katha ki mon.

Ki Khasi ki ngeit ba ka mynsiem ka leit beit sha u Blei, sha ka iawbei, u suidnia bad u thawlang,<sup>45</sup> pynban ha lynti, ka mynsiem ka lah ban shah pakhang shah pynwit ha ki ksuid ki khrei,<sup>46</sup> te kiba im ki iarap ia u ha ka lynti jingiaid ba khatduh da kaba knia u *iar krad lynti*.

Shuwa ban knia ia u *iar krad lynti*, ki kur kiba kwah pynthiah ia u nongiap ha ka shyngoid, ki pyniap uwei u sniang ba ki khot u *'niang shyng-oid*.

---

43. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 178.

44. Rabon Singh, *Ka Kitab Niam Kheiiñ ki Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, pp. 22-23.

45. Kynpham Singh, 'Khasi and Jaiñtia Religion' in *Khasi Heritage* (1979), p. 94.

46. P.R.T. Gurdon, *The Khasis* (1980), p. 109.

Ki kñia pyniäp ruh iä u/ka masi, ki pynsum bad ki da shim dkhot. Iä ki dkhot ki buh ha i kriaah ryngkat bad ka jamiet jastep haneng jynthiah. Iä ka kjat kadiang u iär *krad lynti* bad iä ka tyngam u *masi pynsum* ki buh khop ba yn iöh buh iä ki ha u mawshyieng. Katba ka met ka dang don ha iing, ki siat suloi bad pynkhie ksing, ki suit ki shor bad ki put sharati.

## KA RUKOM THANG

Ki Khasi ki thang iä ki nongiap (hynrei haba don ka iäp-khlam, iäpthem ne ka iäp-snem, ki tep tangba ki khlaw biang iä ki ynda la jem ka khlam bad ki sa thang). Hynrei don saw jait ki rukom thang kat kum ka jinglah jinglah jong ki kur.

1. Ka thangdieng (u Rabon Singh, u khot 'thang dieng thala).<sup>47</sup>

2. Ka thang baitwait.

3. Ka thang lyntang.

4. Ka thang lyngkhason.

*Ka thangdieng* ka long ka jingthang ba malu mala da ki dieng tylli. Kiba duk, kiba shu ap dieng-thang tang na u shnong ki *thangdieng*.

*Ka thang-baitwait* ka long ka jingthang ba da ki lyntang ba la stah bha. Ki kur ki kmie uba iäp ki da shim u pynkham pynsoh bad ki pyndep lut iä ki rukom thang-niam kumba ju leh lait noh ka kñia 'lang *saitksuid*.

*Ka thang lyntang* ka long ka jingthang da ki lyntang ba la stah bha, kum ha ka thang-baitwait; ka iäpher na ka thang baitwait tang ba ki da oh shrong oh shrub iä ka khlieh jynthang bad kaba ki da pynieng na khlieh baroh sawdong da ki siar kait kiba la sop rupa.

Kiba thang ha kane ka rukom ki da shim u pynkham pynsoh, ki pyndep lut ki jinglehniam lehrukom, ki tem ka ksing ka dhah, ki siat suloi siat man bad ki pyniäp shibun ki masi ki sniang ban bam ki khun ki kha, ki lok ki jor.

---

47. Rabon Singh, *Ka Kitab Niam Kheii ki Khasi, Op. cit.*, p. 23. Ta kiwei pat ki jingthoh la shim beit na u Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, pp. 179-184.

Īa ka jingshad wait ruh lah ban pynlong, ha ka por ba ki rah ĩa ka met ĩap ha ki krong ba la thaw itynnai; kum ha ka krong-lieng, krong-kulai bad krong-hati bad kiwei kiwei.

*Ka Thang-lyngkhason* ka long ka jynthang ba la shna lpa na ĩing da ki lyntang bad ki diengsawdong kiba la pynjlih bha. Ka dei ka jait jynthang tang na ka bynta ki bakhraw lane ki syiem. Ka jingheh jong ka ka long kat ban biang buh ĩa ka metĩap, ka heh: hynĩiew pruh ka lynter

saw pruh ka pyngkiang  
saw pruh ka pynĩeng.

Ka don kumba hynriew tylli ki kĳat kiba jrong kumba shipruh khamti kawei kawei. Ki sop ĩa ka najrong da ka jaiĩ banat saw, ki jaiĩ nara ne ki jaiĩ khor. ĩa ka khlieh baroh sawdong ki pyndait da ki dieng ba la oh shrong oh shrub bha. Ki pynĩeng halor jong ka pateng pateng kumba shiphew tylli ki pashorkait balasop kĳiar.

Halor kane ka synduk lyngkhason ki pyndait da ka tabut kaba jrong balashna da ki siej balasop da ki rongpad bathaba itynnai.

Ha ka por rah ki thep ĩa ka metĩap ha trai ka lyngkhason bad ki sa kynrong ĩa ka baroh kawei bad lyngkhason bad tabut halor ka krong kaba heh kaba bit ban rah da ki phew ngut ki briew. Ynda poi ha lum, ki pynshet ĩa ka ha ka kpep kaba la shna lpa bad ki sa thang. Haba thang lyngkhason, ki shim u pynkham u pynsoh bad ki khawai lem bad ka lehrong lehtaw kaba puh ba phieng.

Haba baroh saw jait, ki kĳia u ĩarsyngkhong ha ka por ba pynthiah ĩa ka met ha ka krong.

## **KA PDIANG PYNKHAM PYN SOH**

Ha ka sngi ba ki thmu ban rahthang, ki kur ki kmie ki pynkham uwei uwei u sniang, nangta sa nang pynbud ter ter da ki khunkha khunlong, ki kmie ki kpa kha bad ki lok ki jor, ki lah ban ai da u masi, ne u sniang ne u syiar lane da ka ĩadrong.

Īa baroh ki pynkham pynsoh ki kĳia bad shim dkhot. Hynrei ĩa ka ĩadrong ki buh ban suit ĩa ka jynthang.

## KA JINGPYNDONKAM ĪA U SIET

U siej ha ka niam ki Khasi, u ĩaid kam bha, wat naduh ba dang kha, ki pyndonkam da ka siej ba shu pied na ka 'tang- ĩawbei ban ot sohpet. Īa u khnam ka ryntieh ruh la shna na ki kynja siej ne japung. Ha ka niam-ĳap ruh, ngi shem ba u siej u long uba donkam. Ha ka por ba ki thang ĳa ki dkhot pynsoh pynkham ruh ki thang-ih da u siej-suh ha ka jaka jong u narsuh. ĳa ka krong ki thaw da ka siej, ĳa ki rishot tabut ruh ki pynjrung da ka siej ryņieng. ĳa u shylliah ba ki pynthiah ĳa ka met, la thaiņ na ki snep siej.

## KI TIAR BA DEI BAN RAH SHA LUM JYNTHANG

Ki kur ki rah :

1. Lai tylli ki kpu-um kiba lyngkniap ba ki khot '*pujapha* bad lai tylli ki kha-ngai balashet ih bha.
2. I kriaħ balabuh ĳa ki dkhot ki dkhai bad ka ja-miet ja-step.
3. U luta ba thep waidong na ka bynta u nongĳap (na ĳing la jong).
4. Īa ka pliang kaba ki noh kwai noh tymbew ki kha ki man bad ki lok ki jor.
5. Ka kĳat kadiang jong u *ĳar-krad lynti* bad ka tyngam jong u masi pynsum.
6. Ka ryntieh bad lai tylli ki khnam (ki lah ban dei kĳuh ki 'tieħ- ĳawbei bad 'nam-ĳawbei balaaĳ ha ka por ba jer). Tangba ha ka sngi ĳap ki khot noh ka 'tieħ-tympem bad 'nam-tympem.
7. Uwei u syiar, iwei i mawser, uwei u klong, khyndiat ka sapoh kiad.
8. Katto katne ki khiew shet, ki pliang, ki luta bad ki khot '*khiew thangiap*.
9. Iwei i kriaħ balathep ĳa ki lai tylli ki dieng balakyllan snam na u *ĳar-syngkhong* ban bret shabar shnong. Īa u ĳar syngkhong kim ju ot, ki shu khyrwait.
10. I ĳaiņ sala ne ĳaiņ spur thymmai balieh ban song shyieng, ki sla diengshit.
11. Kiba don lad, ki rah pisa rah sbai ban bret ha lynti.
12. U lang duhalia, u lang maw-lynti.
13. Ka ĳad-rong, ka umsgur bad u khaw.
14. Ka suloi, lada ki kwah siat suloi ha lum jynthang.

## KA RUKOM PYNKHREH ĪA KA METĪAP SHUWA BAN RAH THANG

Naduh ba u briew u dkut mynsiem, la pynkup pynsem, la pynspong da kadiang kum ka dustur jong ki nongĭap, lada ki dei kiba riam da ka diang ha ka por ba-im ki leh da khongpong. Ki pynbeit ĭa ki kti ki kĭat bad ki pynitynnat da ki riam ki khor.

Ha ka por bad ki syngkhong ha ka krong, ĭa u rangbah ki teh da ki pyngkiang bad ĭa ka kynthei da pynĭeng. Ki ai ka ja-miet ka ja-step, ki ĭasong kwai bad ai u pynkham pynsoh. Ki pyndonburom ĭa ka met ĭap katba dei bad ba lah ban leh. Mynta la bun ki bam tip shuh la ki dustur thang briew, hynrei haba bishar, khlem pep, ngin hap ong ba ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka long ka jaitbynriew kaba khraw. Ka jingleit on thang ka pynpaw shisha ba ki Khasi, ki burom bad ĭeid ĭa la ki nongĭap, ki synran ĭa ki sha ka jingleit lynti sha ka kmie ka ĭawbei. Ki Khasi ki ngeit ruh ba ki nongĭap, kim jngai na ki, ka jingngeit ba ka rngiew ka long ka jingngeit ka bym lap koit ha kano kano ka jaitbynriew. Ka niam ka rukom ka don shibun ki dak pharshi (symbolism).

Ka jingbun ki jnit ki jnat bad jingpynĭap ĭa ki syiar ki blang ki masi ha duwan kĭia, ka long ka jingngeit jong ki Khasi ba don ki ksuid ki khrei kiba shun ba pen bad kiba lah ban pakhang lynti ban pynsakma ĭa ka mynsiem briew. Da kata ka pharshi, la pynjemrngiew ĭa ki ksuid bad ym ju don jingartatien na ka liang ki Khasi ban suba ba kata ka niam kam ĭarap. ĭa ki jingkĭia baroh, ki kĭia tang shisien. Pynban kata ka '*shisien*' kam mut ba ym dei bun wat ha kajuh ka sien kĭia. Ka jingleh niam bakhatduh bad ba pynsuk mynsiem ĭa ki longdien dei ka *Thep Mawbah*.

## KA JINGSYNRAN LYNTI

Lait tang ka *thang-baitwait*, ha ka por ba ki kyntiew krong ĭa ka met, shuwa ban pynmih shabar, ki Khasi ki pom uwei u '*lang saitksuid* ha phyllaw da u '*langĭong*.

ĭa ka lynti ban rah thang, ki ber khaw bad synreit um Ipa. Ka don ka jingleh sbun leh isynei ĭa ki rit ki ria, ki duk ki rangli, ha ka nam jong u nongĭap ki bret pisa bad bret sbai nadien ka metĭap.



Ha shiteng lynti, ha ka jaka ba ki la tei lpa ki mawlynti, ki kñia uwei u blang ban iathuh khana ha u suidnia ha ka iawbei ba kin sa kiew sha jynthang. Ym dei kum ha ka por thep mawbah, ki khun kha bad ki lok ki jor ki leit shaduh jaka thung.

Ynda poi ha jynthang ki weng noh ia ki jyndeng, ki song noh ia ki jaiñ bha jaiñ miat bad ki loit ia ki jynteh jynkhum. Ki pynthiah ia ka metiap ha jynthang, ki pynphai ia ka khlieh shaphang sepngi bad ia ki kjat shaphang mihngi namar ki ngeit ba ka rngiew ka leit iakynduh ia u Blei na mihngi. Kane ruh ka don ka jingmut pharshi.

Ynda la thang bad ynda la klang bha ka ding ki shim ia ka leng-kpoh ki shat ha khlieh jynthang, nangta ki kñia sa u syiar uba ki ai kyrteng u *iarpadat*. Ia une u syiar ki padat na kawei ka liang sha kawei pat ka liang, sdang na ka diang, bud bad sa bud biang sha kamon, ki da bthah ha u syiar ban iarpap ia u nongiap. Da ka snam u iarpadat, ki kyllan ia ka jynthang baroh sawdong laisien laiwat.

Ynda dep, ki phah uwei u briew ban pda ia ki 'namtympem kat shaba u poi. ia uwei u pda shasepngi, ia uwei shatei bad ia uwei shathie. La pyllait ia ka mihngi ban iohiaid suk ka mynsiem u nongiap. Ia ka 'tien iawbei, ki bret ha ka jynthang, ia ka krong ruh ki pynpra bad thang lang ha ding.

Hapdeng ka jingmeh jong ka ding, ki pom sa uwei u blang ba ki khot u '*lang duhalia* ne '*langsherthang*, nangta ki syaw ia ki jaiñ bha jaiñ miat ha ka lwar ding bad ki thang lut ia ki tiar thangiap bad khatduh khatwai ki pashat waidong bad ki ong artat 'khublei, khie leit ham kwai ha iing u Blei.'

## KA TAM SHYIENG BAD KA THEP MAWSHYIENG

Ynda la iing ka metiap, ki shim um bad ki suit ia ka ding lai sien laiwat ba kan lip noh; ki sdang suit na kjat bad ki pynkut ha khlieh, man ka kynti. Lada kam pat lip bha ki sa theh um shuh khlem da don jingbud dustur, katba donkam.

Ynda la lip, ki suit ki shor bad ki khot ia ka rngiew u nongiap. Nangta, ka tnga ne ki khun lane ki kur ki pyrsa ki khar ia ki shyieng. Ki sdang na kjat bad ki pynkut ha khlieh, lai sien lai wat. Ki lum ia ki shyieng ha i jaiñ sala ne i jaiñ spurlieh ba ki la pynkhreh lpa bad ki sa theh ha i pliang.

Kiba kwah sait noh ïa ki ha lum jynthang, ki sait lai sien lai wat bad ki sa song biang ha ijuh i jaiñ. Kito ki bym sait ha jynthang, ki sa sait ha jan mawshyieng shuwa ba kin thep ïa u khiew-ranei ba la buh ïa ki shyieng ha i *trep-mawshyieng*.

Haba la dep nadong shadong, ka tnga, lane ka khun, lane ka kur ka shim ïa ine i song bad ka kdup khop ka ïaid beít sha ka phang ba don mawshyieng. Ha lynti, na khmat na khmat, don kiba pun diengshit, ha ki jaka ba dei ban jam ne ryngkang wah ne ryngkang um, ki pun da u sai-thir ne da u phlang lane da ki tnat dieng ban ïaid ki sna-ïap.

Ha u mawshyieng ruh ki suit ki shor bad ki sa thep ïa ki shyieng. Ryngkat bad ki shyieng, ki thep lang ïa ka japha (laitylli ki kpu-um) bad ki lai tylli ki kha-ngai ba la pynkhreh naduh iing. Ki buh lang ïa ka kjat kadiang u *ïar-krad lynti* bad ka tyngam u masi pynsum. Ynda ladep, ki khang noh ïa u mawshyieng bad halor jong u, ki theh ka jamiet jastep (ym dei ka japha) bad ïa u kwai u tym pew. ïa une u mawshyieng, ki ju khot ruh u *mawbasa ne u mawphew*.<sup>48</sup>

## **KA DUR KA DAR JONG I MAWSHYIENG NE I TREP-MAWSHYIENG**

I mawshyieng i long i kynja synduk ne trepmaw, i lah ban long iba sawdong ne bapyllun. Ka jingheh jong i ka long shipruh sawdong bad ka ryñieng ruh ka long shipruh antad. Ki shna ïa ine i trep hajan jynthang. Ki ker pynieng da ki mawlyngkniap bad ki pyllait tang ki jynkhang, i mawkhang ruh ki long iba la stah biang sbiak ban nym lait bad ki buh jyntap da u maw-lyngkniap.

## **KA KHAR KSIAR KHAR RUPA**

Ki Khasi ki buh da ka dustur ban bud na ka bynta ka bhah jong ki nongshna jynthang, ki nongkylla thang bad ki duhalia. Ka ksiar ka rupa baroh kaba sah ha jynthang ki leit khar lut ki nongshna jynthang, ki nongkylla thang bad ki duhalia. Pynban ïa ki siarkait

---

48. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi. Op. at.*, pp. 192-3.

ksiar ki pashor-kait ksiar ym dei ban tam ki nongkyllathang ne ki duhalia. Ka dei ka bhah kyrpang jong ki nongthaw jynthang.

## **KA STEP KHEIÑ SBAI**

Ha ka step kaba bud, ki baha-ïing baroh ki kheĩñ ki diah ïa ka lut ka sep, nangta ki suit ki shor bad ki pynsngew ha u nongïap, khnang ba un kyrsei ïa ka ïoh ka kot jong ki hadien habud.

## **KA BUJAI TDONG ‘NIANG-PYNKHAM**

U pynkham u pynsoh ba ki khunkha ki tyrwa kum ka dustur u don la ka jong ka rukom ïasam. Ki kur u nongïap, ki ot ïa u sniang, u blang ne u masi naduh syngkai. Na syngkai sharum ki bujai ha ki khunkha bad ki khot ïa ka, ka tdong pynkham. Ki khunkha ki leit rah ïa kane sha la ïing ban shet jadoh jasnam bad ban ïapur shaphang ka niam ka rukom jong ki ñiakha ki pakha.

la kane ka bujai tdong-pynkham ki leh ha ka por ba kynrong shyieng.

## **KI DUSTUR JONG KI BAHÄ-ÏING**

Haduh ban da lait-ïa, ki kur jong ki nongïap ki shong sngi. Ka rukom kynmaw ïa ki nongïap ka paw ha ka jingbym sum bym sleh ka jingbym pynkhuid ïing pynkhuid sem tad haduh lai sngi. Hadien ki lai-ïa, ki sa trei sa ktah sa sum sa sleh bad sa saitjaiñ saitnep, sa sad sa khyllong. Pynban ka tnga kam bit ban khyllong haduh ban da dap snem.

Ha ki lai sngi ba ki shu shong, ki ieh rynghang ïa ka jynkhang-bah ban wan rung ka sna-ïap.

## **KA AI-BAM LAI-BNAI**

Hadien ba la lait-ïa, ki shat pylleng ban wad ïa ka daw *lamkhlieh*, kata ban tip ïa ka daw balei u nongïap u ïap. Ynda lap, ki buh jingkybmaw haduh ban da poi biang ka sngi kheĩñ sngi bishar. Shibnai hadien ki leit *ai-bam lai-bnai* da u syiar ne u sniang.

## KA KYNRONG-SHYIENG NE KA RAH-SHYIENG<sup>49</sup>

Shisien lano re. ki kur baroh shikur ki lum ña ki shyieng jong ki kur balañap shi jaka. Kata na ki mawshyieng bapher bapher. Kane kam dei ka thep mawbah, ka shu long ka jinglum lang ña ki shyieng jong baroh kiba ñap, la ki ñap ha ñing na ka jingpang, ne ki ñap mynsaw ñap tyrut ne ki ñap sha ki ri nongwei.

Ha ka por ba ki thang ña kiba ñapmynsaw ne ñaptyrut, ki da khad-tyrut shuwa kawei ka 'iar-ñong. Bad ha ka por kynrong shyieng, ki sait shuwa ña ki shyieng ha ka *umkoi umsham* (iwei i pung ba ki tih khnang) nangta ki sieh lai tylli ki lama, ki buh lai tylli ki tyndong bad lai tylli ki kyrwoh ba la shna da ki jynteh bad ki mait pylleng.

Ki don lai jait ki ksuid kiba ki Khasi ki pynbiang jingñia ha ka por ba ki kynrong shyieng.

1. Ka Tyrut ... Ki ñia da u sniang.
2. Ka Ramshandi ... ki knia kawei ka blang.
3. U Syngkaibamon ... (na ka bynta kiba ñapmynsaw da ka wait) uwei u blang.

Ynda la dep ki thung maw-umkoi (lai tylli ki mawshynrang bad kawei ka mawkynthei).

Ynda poi ha ñing, ki ñia sa u 'niang-kyntiew ñing. U nongñia u pynphai ña u sniang shaphang shatei bad u sa dung ñap na tohtit haduh klong snam.

Ha ka step kaba bud ki wer ña ki lok ki jor ban leit pynshna mawshyieng. Nangta ki ñia uwei u sniang ban pynkham ña kiba la ñap kumba leh ña u 'niang-kyntiew ñing. Hadien kata ki shim sa u 'niang-pynkham na ki khunkha bad ki ñia ña u bad ki peit dak peit shin lada don jingpher eiei ki shu buh jingkheñ.

Ka don kawei ka jingsngew phylla hapdeng ki Khasi, lada paw dak sniew u 'niang-kyntiew ñing ne ha u 'niang-pynkham, kim salia ban ñia biang, ki hun tang ban buh jingkheñ Hynrei ynda la dep lut kiei kiei baroh, haba ki shim jingsniew jingbymbiang ha ka kheñ ka diah, ki pynpra biang ña u mawshyieng bad ki thaw da uwei pat u mawshyieng. Ka paw ba ka niam-ñap ka long kaba dawa por dawa bor bad dawa jinglut. Haba don jingleh niam

---

49. La shim lut na ka *Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, pp. 196-8.

ha kano kano ka kur, hap shong sngi lang jan baroh shi shnong. Ka ktah shibun ĩa ka imlang sahlang. Pynban kim nud ban pynduna ĩa ka niam ba ki tieng ĩa ka sna-ĳap. Ka jingdawa jingkńia ka dustur ruh ka pynlut ksan ĩa ki briew, ki hap kńia syiar, kńia sniang, kńia blang bad kńia masi shaid shi shaid.

Na ka daw ka jinglut ksan bad ka jingdawa jinglut, bun ki briew kiba wad lad kumno yn leh. Ka lah ban long kane ka daw kaba pynĳapher ĩa ki dustur pynkhuid met ĳap ha ki katto katne ki thaiń ka Ri.

Ha War Shala, don kiba thang ĩa ki met-ĳap khlem lehniau lehrukom lane ki thang tang ĩa ka krong siej.<sup>50</sup> Hana ĩa ki shyieng ruh kim thep mawshyieng shisyndon hynrei ki buh shuwa ĩa ki ha ki thliew rishot.

Ki Nartiang ki khu lyndum bad ki ĳeh noh tang u ĳiuhtrong lane u ĳiuh ĳawbei.

Ki Nongtung pat ki buh ĩa ka metiap haduh shibnai eiei, haduh ba kin da sngewlah ban thang da ka phur ka siang. Ki Lyngngam lei lei ki buh haduh saw bnai eiei haduh ba kin da ĳoh masi kyrtong ban khawai.

Ka Hima Sohra ka buh ĩa ka metiap u syiem long syiem haduh ban da ĳoh u nongmih buji uba la lah bad ba treh ban thang ĩa u Syiem rim.

## KIBA ĳAP SHABAR SHNONG

ĳa kiba la ĳap bad thang sha ri nongwei, ki shu khot tang ĩa ka rngiew, lane i wallam ĩa u shńiuh ne ĩa ki jaiń u nongĳap bad da ĳta ki i *r'pat* ki kur ki pyndep ĩa ka niamiap.

## KA JINGKYLLA

Ka niam Khasi kam dei ka niam ĳalap kum ka niam Khristan, ka pynĳar la u tnum u tyndai tang ha ka jylli jong ka jaitbynriew Khasi. Hynrei naduh ba bun na ki khun ki hajar jong ka jaitbynriew ki la ĩa kylla niam kylla rukom, ka niam Khasi ka la sah symbai tang hapteng ki ĳing ki sem jong kito kiba dang bat ne dang bud

---

50. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, pp. 200-1.

ia ka. Īa kiba ĩap, la bun kiba shu tep. La shitom ban lap ĩa ka niam kur, ne ban lap ĩa u mawbah ba dang ĩabuh shyieng lang shikur shikpoh. Hooid, uwei hangne uwei hangtai u dang don bad lada u dang don ruh la ĩathep mawbah tang na ka bynta kito ki kur kiba khlem pat kylla niam.

Hadien ka jingwan jong ka Sorkar Phareng, bad hadien ba shimti da ka Sorkar Delhi, bun ki hima Khasi ki bym lah shuh ban bat pura ĩa ka niam hima sima. Ki umbah jong ka saiñ pyrthei bad ka niam kim ĩatuid lang shuh. Īa u syiem la jied na ka jait ba da tang ha ka niam ka rukom, katba ĩa ki nongmih-khmat kum ki MP, MLA ne MDC, la shu jied lymmuh na kano kano ka jait ka khong khlem don ka jingtang nongĭalam eiei. Mynhyndai ĩa ki syiem ne ĩa ki lyngdoh la jied da kiba khraw, mynta ĩa ki MLA, MDC la jied da ki paitbah. La mih ka jingong bad ka niam bad ka saiñ pyrthei kim dei ban ĩakhleh khaw lang.

Ha ka ĩingshari, ym dei shuh u klong u skaw uba ĩeng sakhi ĩa ka jingsmai jong u saiphla ne u nongĭaleh mamla, hynrei la mih da kiwei pat ki rukom.

U nongkñia hyndai u dang dei u kynja kñi la jong, mynta la shu phah kñia ha uno uno uba nang, ym don bakheĩ shuh imat ban phah khan phah kñia ha u nongwei ruh.

Da ka jingwan ĩuhkjat ka saians, bun ki briew kiba la sdang kynther laitmet na ki jingngeit bieit har rukom. Ka jingngeit ha ki ryngkew ki basa, ha ki 'lawlyngdoh lawkyntang ruh ka la sdang duna. Kumjuh ruh la bun ki briew kiba shim dawai na ka bynta u niangpyrsit ne '*niangblei*.

Kine ki jingkylla baroh kim dei ki jingkylla ha ka tynrai hynrei ki jingkylla ha ka rukom. Ka tynrai kan ĩai sah bad kan ĩai long barabor ka *jingkamai ĩa ka hok* bad ka jingim kan ĩai long *ha ka hok* bad ka *shikyntien*.

## Ka Thep Mawbah

### UEI U MAWBAH

Ka niam ka rukom kɪ Khasi na ka bynta ki ba la iap kam pat dep kam pat khuid katba kim pat iohthep mawbah. U mawbah u dei u mawshyieng-bah ha uba ba kɪ kur ki buh iä ki shyieng jong ki nongäp baroh, na kawei ka por sha kawei ka por kat kum ka jingsngewlah bor jong ki. Shuwa ban pynlong iä kane ka niam ka rukom don shibun kɪ jnit ki jnat kyndon ban pynkhreh. Ia u mawbah la pynlong la shna da ki maw ba la stah lyngknep bad sieh pynieng sawdong sawdong pyllun syriem kum ka synduk. Ka jingheh jingkhraw ka shong ha ka jingdonkam ka kur. Don kiba heh haduh sawpruh sawpruh sawdong, don pat kiba heh haduh phra phra pruh sawdong. Ka kynjang ruh ka lah ban jrong haduh ar ne saw pruh. Ki pyllait jynkhang ha kawei ka liang bad kɪ tap iä ka na jrong da uwei u maw lyntang uba heh uba biang khlup.

### BALEI KI THEP MAWBAH

Ki Khasi kɪ ngeit ba ki mynsiem jong ki kmie ki kiaw, ki kñi, ki pyrsa kim lah ban poi sha dwar U Blei katba ym pat ioh buh lang ia ki ha u mawshyieng-bah. Kine ki suidiap ne snaäp, ki shu sah sha lum sha wah, sha khlaw sha btap bad ki wan pynwit iä ki ba dang im da ki jingpang ne jingjynjar har rukom. Na ka bynta kine ki artylli ki daw :

1. Ban suk ka mynsiem jong ki balakhlad.
2. Ban lait na ka pang ka jhia, ban lait na ka jingjynjar ka lynga, ka sahnud jong ki longdien.

## KI JINGPYNKHREH

Haba kano kano ka kur ka pynkhreh thep mawbah, ka lum ka lang ia baroh ki kpoh ki jait kiba iamih lang na kajuh ka *iaawbei tynrai*. Ka don ka kynja dorbar kur kaba ialum ban iapyrkhat ia ka lut ka sep, ban iapyrkhat ia u synnang u bynhei. Ha ka sien kaba nyngkong, ki khein ki bishar ki pynsgew ha ka Hukum la ka long ne ym long ban buh mawbah noh. Haba ki la iabeit iaryntih baroh shikur shipara ha iing ka khatduh ha iingseng, haba ym don shuh ka wit ka wa, ki buhbnai buhsngi ban biang ka niam ka rukom, ki pyntip ki kyrha ia ki khunkha khunlong ban pynkhreh la ki pynkham pynsoh ioh ki kwah ban wan phur wan siang.

Ka iingseng kan long ka iing jong ka khatduh kaba rangbahduh. Kawei pa kawei ka kpoh kan leit sei ia ki shyieng na la ki mawshyeng ki mawbasa, na la ki mawphew mawkynroh bad kan wan kit ia ki sha ka iingniam shuwa ban poi kata ka sngi balamang ban pyndep. Ki shna ia u mawbah sha lum, hadien ba ki la dep ki pynieng lai tylli ki mawbynna ba ki khot *mawniam* bad ki knia kawei ka *masi-mawniam*.

## KA RITI SEI SHYIENG

Kawei pa kawei ka kpoh ka leit shim ia ki shyieng na ki mawlumsuid, na mawphew na mawkynroh. Ki leit baroh shi kpoh, ki rah artat khyndiat u khaw, ki sla diengshit, katto katne ki pylleng, shiklong ka iad-um kawei ka pliang bad uwei u luta. Tang shu plie ia u mawshyieng, ki mait kawei ka pylleng, ki suit ki shor bad ki sait ia ki shyieng laisien laiwat bad ki sa khat ia ki ha ki jain thymmai. Ynda la dep, ki pynkit ia ki shyieng ha ka kur kynthei. Kam dei ban kyrtiang dien haduh ban da poi. Nakhmat jong ka, don kiba pun lynti da ki sla diengshit haduh ban da poi sha-iing. Lada ki deiid lyngba ia ka wahduid ne ino ino ki kynja lyhuh, ki pun lynti da ki saithri ban iaid ki snaiap. Ki leh kumne ia uwei pa uwei u mawshyieng. Lada u kni, ne u hynmen u para ba dang sah mawshyieng bad ki tnga jong ki, ki leit shaw hi ki kur. Ia kiba iap-sohshnong, ki khot ia ki rngiew jong ki da kaba kynting lai ne san tylli ki sbai. Ynda poi ha iing, ki buh ia ki ha kawei ka jaka, ha rympei ne ha kyndong, nangta ki knia aibam uwei u sniang. Ki buh ia ki shyieng ki shynrang la ka jong bad ki jong ki kynthei la ka jong, kim juh pynkhleh lang. Kane ka



jingsei jingshaw shyieng ka shim por bha namar ki pynkyrpang na ka bynta iwei pa iwei i nongiap. Ka jinglut ruh ka bun bha.

## KA JINGPYNKHUID İA KI SHYIENG JONG KI BAİAP MYNSAW

Ha ka por thepmawbah, İa ki shyieng jong kiba İapmynsaw mynsian, kiba İaptyrut İapsmer, ki da stap da sait da sum ha ka umkoi umsham kum ka rukom balabuh u barim. Ka umkoi ka mut ka pukri kaba ki shu thaw malu mala tang ban neh ka um khyndiat. Harud kata ka pukri ki sieh lai tylli ki lama, ki buh lai tylli ki tyndong bad lai tylli ki kynja jynteh kyrwoh. U nongkİia u shim la ki shyieng u ong :

“Hei sngew ho nga İeng ka pynsum ka pynsait İa phi ki İapmynsaw İapsnam ki İaptyrut İapsmer, ba phin khuid phin suba na ka tyrut ka smer, na ka pap na ka sang, ba phin leit ryngkat ka mei ka İaw u pun u kong ryngkat u İİi u ma ha ka niam ka rukom mo !”

Nangta u shim sa ka pylleng u mait hynrei kat bym pat bha, u law u loit u mait haduh ban da bha bad ki sa lum İa kita ki shyieng ban buh lang bad kiwei pat ki shyieng jong kiba bun. Tang shu poi ha İİing, ki kİia uwei u sniang ba ki khot u İİiang-kyntiew İİing, bad ki pynbud sa ka ksing ka dhah, ka suloi ka suman.<sup>1</sup>

## U TYNGSHOP BAD KA PURON JONG KA PHUR KA SIANG (TANG KIBA DONLAD)

Lada ka kur ne ka jait ka sngew lahbor ban pynlong de bad ka rong ka taw, ka phur ka siang, ki baha-İİing-seng ki pynshad pynkmen İa ki samla, *kynthei bad shynrang* lai sngi, *haba dei ba dei haduh san sngi*, shuwa ban leit thep mawbah. Haba don ka phur ka siang, ki thaw dur-briew kaba kum u tymmen, ki pynphong pynkup, pynboh, pynspong bad pyndeng jyndeng ksiar jyndeng rupa kum İa u briew shisha, İa une ki khot u “Tyngshop.” Une u *tyngshop* u İeng na ka bynta u suidnia jong kata ka jait.

---

1. U Rabon Singh, *Ka Kitab Niam Kheİİ ki Khasi* (The Khasi Jaiİİtia Press, Mawkhar. 1972) pp. 29-30.

Nangta ki shim kawei ka khoh, ki teh ia ka ha uwei u siej uba jrong, ki tap ia ka da ki jaiñbha jaiñmiat bad ki khot ia ka ka “Puron”, ka ban ieng kum ka iawbei jong ka jait. Ha kane ka jinglehniam ruh ki pyniap uwei u sniang ban bam ki nongtrei nongktah bad ki nongiap.

## KI MAWLYNTI NE KI MAWKJAT

Ha ka sngi banyngkong, lane ha ka sngi sdang shad, ki wer ia ki lok ki jor ba kin leit iapynthaw mawkjat mawlynti ha ka jaka kaba marshiteng lynti eiei na shnong sha u mawniam. Kawei kawei ka kpoh ka pynieng laitylli ki mawshynrang bad ka mawlyngknot-mawkynthei. U maw uba jrong ki pynieng hapteng ban long u mawkñi bad ia kiba kham lyngkot ban long ki mawpyrsa. Ka jingbun ne jingkhyndiat ki mawkjat, ka shong ha ka jingbun ne jingkhyndiat ki kpoh kiba thep mawbah. Shimawkjat, kamut shikñi shikmie. Ki khot mawkjat, namar ki pyniuh kjat ia ki shyieng jong ki nongiap ha ka por ba ki leit on-thepmawbah.<sup>2</sup>

U Phadar G. Costa u batai pher khyndiat shaphang ki mawkjat. U ong ba ki pynieng ia ki mawkjat hajan mawbah. Uba jrong eh ki buh hapteng, une u ieng na ka bynta u longkñi; ha baroh artylli ki liang jong u pat hana ki pynieng ter ter ia ki maw bakham lyngkot, imat shibun bha. Ki maw ba la pynieng sha ka liang kamon ki thew ia ki pyrsa, ki para bad ki ksiew shynrang jong uta u kñi, bad ki maw ba shakadiang pat ki thew ia ki pyrsa, ki para, bad ki ksiew kynthai jong u.<sup>3</sup> Kine ki maw ki long lyngknep sha trai bad ki lam pyllun sha khlieh. Na ka bynta kawei kawei ka kpoh, ki pyniap uwei ne ar tylli u sniang ban khawai na ka bynta ki nongtrei bad ki nongshad. ia ka jingshad ki pynsdang da arngut ki thei-samla. Kawei ka trai-iing bad kawei pat kaba nabar. Ki nohkjat ha iingseng. Kane ka jingpynshad kinen ka long ha madan iew lane ha kano kano ka lypung balakhreh lpa. Ka don ka jingtem ksing jingtem dhah, ka jingput sharati, ka jingsiat suloi siat suman bad ki rah ruh ia u *tyngshop* bad ka *puron*.

---

2. Homiwell Lyngdoh. *Ka Niam Khasi*, p. 230.

3. G. Costa, *Ka Riti jong ka Ri Laiphew Syiem* Bynta II, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1987. p. 64.

## KA SNGI PYNPOI SHYIENG, KA SNGI LYGKA PYNGREI'

Ka sngi ba-ar jong ka phur ka siang, ka dei ka sngi ba ki kur baroh, u shikpoh u arkpoh baroh, katba don ki pynpoi lut ia ki shyieng sha iingseng. Kawei pa kawei ka kpoh ka wan pynpoi arkit ki shyieng, shikit ki shyieng shynrang bad shikit ki shyieng kynthei. Baroh arkit, ki pynkit ha ki kur kynthei. Ynda la poi, ki pynshet ha la ki jaka jaka bad ki ker ia ki kumba ker metiap. Ki pynmih lut ia ki khor ki khriam bad ki tawah ki jyndeng ksiar jyndeng rupa.

Ha kane ka sngi ki pynieng pyndep ia ki mawkjat lada ym pat dep ha ka sngi nyngkong. Ki pyniap sniang ban biang ka bam ka dih jong ki nongshad bad ki nongtrei.

## U LANG-RUPA BAD U MASI-LAMLYNTI

Ynda dep, ki trai-iing ki ai uwei u *langrupa* (u blang balasop rupa ia ki reng) ban pam da ka jait bakhraw ha duwan shnong. Ki knia de uwei u masi uba ki khot u *Masi-lamlynti*. U Masi-lamlynti u long kum u syiar-kiadlynti, tangba ki pyndonkam da u masi lada dei ban krad lynti na ki bynta shibun ngut ki nongiap.

## KA LYGKA BAD KA PYNGREI

Ha ka por shiteng synnia, ki pynlong ka *Lyngka ka Pyngrei*, kata ka mut ka jingpynkyntiew kurim ia ki snaiap jong kito ki kur kiba iap khynraw, namar kim shym lah pynmih symbai na ka bynta ka kur ka jait. Ki wer-nong arngut briew ki kynja tymmen; kawei ka kynthei ban ieng na ka bynta ki kur khynraw kynthei bad uwei u briew ban ieng na ka bynta ki kur khynraw shynrang. Ki pynriaryngkang thlong pynryngkang synrei, nangta ki *pynpyngrei* ia ki, kata, ki pynbam ja snaiap ia ki na ka juh ka pliang kum kiba dang iadep poikha. Ki Khasi ki leh ia kane namar ki kheiñ ia kito kiba iap khynraw kum kaei kaei ka jingjia ba khlem da ai Hukum.

---

4. U G. Costa u spel "Pyngrei", *Ka Riti Ki Laiphew Syiem, op. cit.*, p. 64.

## KA BEH-TYMPER KA BEH-RAWAI

Hadien ka pyngrei, ki sdang sa ka beh ksuid beh khrei kiba lap ban pynwit ne pakhang lynti ia ki snaiap sha mawniam. Ka jinglehniam beh-tympem ka shu long tang ka jingbet khaw-rawai ia ka iingseng baroh kawei, bad kyndong bad kynshrot ryngkat bad ka tim :

“Nga long ka beh ka tur, ka sympat ka kawiat,

Ia u ksuid u khrei, uba khang uba kah, uba wit uba wa,

Ia ka lynti ka syngkien

Ban leit ha ka niam ka rukom, ka kmie ka kiaw. phui.” ‘

Ki samla shynrang kiba la khreh lpa, ki rah la ki dieng tangon, ki tyndung ki tynruh, ki kawut ki sympat ia ki kyndong ki kynshrot. Ki sdang na ka iing bad ki sa mih shabar ter ter haduh bar shnong, ki kynhu ki kynha haduh ban da lyuh pum. Lada ki pynlong ia ka Beh-Tympem ki da kynto shnong shuwa khnang ba yn ym don ba mih na iing bad ba ki nongbuh jynri kin set lut ia ki ha ki sem. Hadien ba la tikna, lada don uno uno u briew ne u mrad ki tangon iap ha shen. Ki leh ia kane haduh laisien laiwat. Ynda dep ki nongbeh tympem ki ioh “iadlieh ban dih jahthait. Ka jinglehniam ka kut da ka jingkhad syiar bad ka jingpun jingkiengsiej kaba lai kyrdan ba kin lait iaid ki snaiap sha u mawniam. Ki bet sohkhaw kylleng ka phyllaw iing.

## KA PYNKHAM PYNSOH KI KHUNKHA KHUNLONG

Ka sngi kaba lai, ne kaba kut (lada dei san sngi) jong ka jingshad, ki knia da ki sniang ki masi bad ki pyndep ka niam ka rukom pynkham pynsoh na la iing bad ki pdiang ia ka pynkham pynsoh na ki khunkha khunlong; ki sdang ban shim na ki khun jong u kni, ne u hynmen uba rangbah tam eh ter ter haduh ki khun jong uba khatduh. Hapdeng ki khunkha ruh ym ju dih khleh lang bad ba riwspah bad ba kham duna ka jingioh jingkot. Kito kiba kham bit kham biang, lada ki kwah ban wan bad ka ksing ka lama, ka ju dei ruh ka dustur ba kin wan niah bad u masi rupa. Kito kiba wan da ka jingjar jar khlem ka shad ka mastieh, ki wan rah u sniang. Kine baroh ki poi ha phyllaw iing, ki

---

5. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, p. 232.

nguh ki dem ïa la u kpa-kha. Ki knia ïa u sniang ne u masi la ka pali pali bad ki ong :

To sngew ho.

Ko Pa, ko Thawlang, babha bamiat,

Ko babuh kynthei, ko babuh shynrang.

Kumba nga la long briew man briew,

La long kynthei la long shynrang;

Wei kum bam don ka sang ka ma, ka kyndiah ka kyndon,

Mynta nga wan ai kane ka pynkham ka pynsoh,

ka phur ka siang.

Diangti ho, pa, bakha balong, babuh sohpet u ksai,

Katta mo.

Ki suit,

“Wei, ar, lai, saw, san,

Hei, u khawtam u khawlait, ban lait na ka

pop ka puiñ, mo ?”

Nangta ki dung pynñap ïa u sniang ne ki tangon pynñap ïa u masi. ki shim dkhoh tangba kim bishar bniah ban peit la ka bha ne ka sniew.

Ynda dep ai u pynkham u pynsoh ki khunkha, ki kynriah dadien ban ai jaka sa ïa kiwei pat ki khunkha ban tyrwa kylluid mynsiem. Shuwa ban kynriah dadien, kito ki khunkha kiba wanlam u *masi-rupa* ki pam uwei u *lang-rupa*.

## SHA MAWSHYIENGBAH

Ynda la dep ka pynkham ka pynsoh, ki pynmih ïa ki shyieng na ïing, hynrei shuwa ban pynmih ïa ki shyieng ki pyllait shuwa uwei u masi-rupa. Kawei ka kur kynthei kaba la kham rangbah ka kit ïa ki shyieng jong ki shynrang bad ïa u *tyngshop*, kawei pat ïa ki shyieng jong ki kynthei bad ïa ka *puron*. Ha phyllaw ki pam u langsaitksuid. Hadien ki nongkit shyieng, bud ki duhalia bad ki nongshad wait nangta ter ter sa ki kynja khunkha baroh, ki sdang ki khun ki ksiew jong u kñi bud sa ki khun ki ksiew ha pynkha ki hynmen shynrang ba rangbah eh haduh ki khun ki ksiew jong u rangbah uba khatduh eh. Naduh na ïingseng haduh mawkjat, ka don ka temksing temdhah, ka shadmastieh, ka rong ka taw hai shi hai. Ka jingphawar deipor ka ïasyriem ïa ka phawar shadwait. Tang ki kyntien ki ïapher,

Ka phireit bashibidi, ko, ka phireit bashikynda,  
 Nga pynleit ïa u kini, ho, nga pynleit ïa u kipa,  
 Kit kum ka kyrbei, ho, kit kum ka lyngdikhur,  
 Bahukum hi ka Blei, ho, ba hukum hi ka longkur,  
 Ka dohkha kum ïa ka shakhat, ho, ka dohkha kum ïa u biseiñ,  
 Ba ka phla hi ha ka shat, ba ka phla hi ha ka kheiñ,  
 U pathaw ïa ka jalyngkhiang, u pathaw ïa ka jamynrei,  
 Ba yn khraw la u synñiang, ba yn khraw la u bynhei :  
 Soh biroï ïa ka lyngdikhur, soh biroï ïa ka sohlyngkait,  
 Ba yn roi la i kur, ba yn roi ba la i jait  
 U pathaw ïa u thyllah, u pathaw kum ïa u kisew,  
 Ba yn khraw bad ka spah, ba yn khraw bad ka phew:  
 U thyllah ïa ka tham, u thyllah kum ïa ka dyngkhong,  
 Ba yn sah la ka nam, ba yn sah la ka rong.<sup>6</sup>

Ki khunkha khunlong ki kit sha lum hynñiew tylli ki pu-japha,  
 ka jynbam jynsa, u kwai u tympew bad ki tyngam jong ki jynkñia  
 baroh kiba la kñia ha ïingseng. Ki trai kur ki rah la ki jong ki jingrah.  
 Naduh mawkjat, tang ki trai kur, u tyngshop, ka puron, ki shyieng,  
 bad ki duhalia ki bteng ïa ka jingleit on sha u mawniam.

## HA MAWKJAT

Tang shu poi ha mawkjat, ki khunkha ki pam ïa u 'lang  
 rupa, uwei hadien uwei haduh ban da lut. ïa ki tyngam u masi-  
 lamlynti ki sieh ha u dieng uba ki la teh lpa ha u mawshynrang  
 uba jrong tam na ki mawlynti ne mawkjat. Hangne ka kut lut  
 ka rong ka taw, ka phur ka siang. Nangne, ki khunkha khunlong,  
 ki lok ki jor, ki ïeid ki thoiñ ki leit phai noh sha la ïing la ïing.

ïa kine ki mawkjat ne mawlynti, la khot kumta namarba ki  
 pynshet ïa ki shyieng jong ki nongñap halor jong ki, katba ki dang  
 pyndep ïa ka niam ka rukom mawkjat mawlynti.

## HA MAWNIAM NE MAWBAH

Ynda poi ha ka mawniam, ki sei ïa ki shyieng bad ki sait  
 ïa ki laisien ha ka pliang, lane ki shu syaw ïa ki ha ka ding.  
 Nangta u nongkñia u mait kawei ka pylleng bad u plie ïa i jynkhang

---

6. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi, Op. cit.*, p. 235.

maw, bad uwei u briew ba ki la wernong u kynih iar snaiap laisien laiwat ban kyrsiew ia ki suidiap hapoh maw. Bad u nongkñaia u ong :

“Ko mei, ko kiaw, ko ñi, ko ma,  
Ko suidiap, ko nongiap, shikhrum ka maw,  
To khie, to khie. ba la wan u ksiew,  
Hapoh ka niam ka rukom;  
To sngew, ho.<sup>7</sup>

Hadien kata, u nongkñaia u thep ia ki shyieng; ka jong ki kynthei shaphang kadiang, bad ka jong ki shynrang sha kamon, ia ki hynñiew tylli ki pu-japha u shyit khyndiat khyndiat bad u sa thep lang ha ka synduk maw, hynrei ia ka jynbam jynsa bad kiwei kiwei, kata u kwai u typew bad ka reng ka ngab ki theh halor u mawniam. Nangta u suit u shor ia ka jynkhang bad u sa shim lai tylli ki tyllaw-ding kiba la teh song bad bameh, u sympat ia ka mawbah bad u pynsngew ha ki nongiap ba la pynkhuid pynsuba ia ki baroh. Hadien ka sien sympat kaba lai u khang artad khop ia ka jynkhang, bad ki leit phai noh sha iing. Laingut ki rangbah ki sah ban pyndep ia ka jingkñaia 'iartanding. Uwei na ki u shong hakhmat ka jynkhang, katba u kñaia ia u syiar, uba ar pat u shong hadien jong u, u bat laitylli ki tyllaw-ding bameh, u kaweh ia ki laisien laiwat bad u kynih artad. U balai pat u sngap siar na sha lyndet ioh don bakhih napoh Mawniam. Lada kkih ne khynñiuh ka mawniam, ki Khasi ki kheñ ba ym pat biang ka niam ka rukom, ki suidiap hana ki mih lut bad ki kwang kylleng ka lum ka wah bad ki pynjynjar ia kiba im.

## KI SNGI HADIEN KA JINGTHEPMAWBAH

Ha ka step kaba bud ki kheñ shai ha iingseng bad ki bujai tdong ia ki khunpha khunlong. Ki pat ki ieng ka nguh ka dem bad ka iam-meikha. Ha kane ka jingiam-meikha, uwei u ieng napoh iing kum u kpa bad uwei pat u ieng nabar kum u khun, ki iabat la u symphiah symphiah bad ki iaphawar kylliang kylliang.<sup>8</sup>

---

7. *Ibid.*

8. Ia ki jingphawar iam-meikha lah ban ioh na ki sla 240-241, *Ka Niam Khasi u Homiwell Lyngdoh.*

Ha ka sngi kaba ar ki pynleikakai ïa u tyngshop bad ka puron sha ïing ki khunkha, ki mei-kha bad sha ïing ki lok ki jor ki baïeid bathoiñ baroh bad ka tem ksing bad ka ai kwai ai tympew ïa u tyngshop.

Ha ka sngi kaba lai, ka sngi lait-ïa, ki kñia u sniang-ai-bam-tyngshop bad ki pynpra noh ïa u tyngshop. Ki da siat suloi siat man de.

Hadien shibnai ki pynïap sa u '*niang-ai-bam-lait bnai*, bad hadien shisnem ki kñia u '*niang-ai-bam-lait snem*.

Tang shu lait-ïa, ki siew dep ïa ka shah ka sham baroh ba ki pynleit ha ka mawniam. Ym ju bit ban pynsah ram tang khyndiat ruh.



## Ka Shad Khasi Khara

Ka khor ka khriam ka ksiar barieh  
Ki sei ha rong ban shad mastieh.

SOSO THAM

Hyndai hynthai, la kumno kumno shisien shisnem, man la ka shnong ka ju pynlong la ka jong ka jong ka shadlat shad sngewbha. Don ki shnong kiba pynlong ha ki bnai pyrem tang shu dep ka thung ka tep; don kiwei pat kiba pynlong tang shu dep ka phut ka thiew bad don sa kiwei pat kiba pynlong ha ki bnai tlang, ynda la duna ka trei ka ktah bad ba ka dei artat ka por laitlan ki jynri ki jyndup. Kumban ong noh ha ka shikyntien, ki jingshad Khasi ki fadei bad ka sur im jong ki nongrep bad ki nongri jynri. Mynta dang don ki shnong kiba pynneh ia kane ka dustur ba ishongkun jong ka jaitbynriew. Hynrei kiba kham paw ki long ka *Shad-Suk-Mynsiem*, ka *Shad Nongkrem* ka hima Khyrim bad ka *Behdeiñkhlam* ki Pnar.

Naduh basdang, ia ki jingshad lat ne ki jingshad niam la pynlong na ka bynta baroh ki khun Khasi Khara. Ym ju don uwei ruh u briew u ban ym nang la ka shad la ka kmen. Baroh baroh ki sngew sarong ban shim bynta ha ki, la kum ki nongshad ne ki nongput nongtem ne kum ki nongpeitkai.

Ki kmie ki kpa hi ki kitkhia ban hikai bad pynshlur ia la ki khun ki ksiew ban iashim bynta ha ki jingshad. La ong ba man la ka janmiet, haba ki khynnah ki la dep khang la ki blang ki masi, ki la dep ka kam iing kam sem, ki ju ialum lang khruai ha ka madan shnong ne ka madan dong ban ia hikai shad.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. G. Costa, *Ka Riti jong ka Ri ki Laiphew Syiem*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1971, p. 130.

Ki iariam iabeit malu mala ban iasyriem bad ki jynriam shad. ki shna pansngiat da ki dohwai lane da ki sla slew. Ki khynnah shynrang pat kiba bat la ki symphiah lane ki waitlam ki pynshongshit phum da ki jingkyinhoi bad jingkyunkiwi jong ki. Ki rangbah ne ki riwtymmen ba la kham noh ka ryta; ki iapyntied bom bad pynput 'tangmuri. Kumta kino kino ki khynnah ki khyllung kiba la tip briew, ki khmih lynti kinang ban poi ka sngi shadlat jong ka shnong.

Ki sngi shad jong ki Khasi, ki don sa kiwei kiwei de ki jingmyntoi; ki dei ki por iakynduh lok iakynduh jor; ki por ia-ithuh niakha ithuh meikha; ki dei ruh ki por ba ki rangsamla bad ki theisotti ki iohlad ban ia ithuh ithaw. Don ba ong ba kato ka rukom leit pynbeit riam sha madan shad da ki bahaiing, ka long kum ka jingai dak aishin ba kata kata ka khynnah samla ka dei ka kur/ka khun jong ki. Te lada don uno uno uba don jingmut, da kaba suk u lah ban ithuh ia ki kur jong kata ka samla.

Ki jingshad. ki tehsong ia ki briew kum ka jaitbynriew. namarba shisien balanang ia ka rukom shad ha la shnong, ki lah ruh ban leit shim bynta sha kiwei kiwei ki shnong jong ka it ka hima.

## KA JINGSHAD KYNTHEI

Ka shadkynthei ka long beit kumjuh ha man la ki jaka ne ha man la ka jait jingshad: kata, ha ka shadlat shadsngewbha ne ha ka shadniam shadrukum. Ka riam ka beit jong ki ruh ka long kumjuh kumjuh ha man la ki thain. Ki kynthei kiba shad ki dei barabor kiba dang sotti. Ha ka shadlat, lah ban shad khlem da don ka duwai ka phirat ne ka jingtang nongshad kumba leh ha ka shad niam. Lada ka dei ka shadniam, tang kiba la tang kin shad, bad kiba shad tang shi snem ki kham laitluid ban ia kiba la shad arsnem. Shisien balashad arsnem, hap pyndep sa ka snem kaba lai ruh.<sup>2</sup>

Kine harum ki dei ki tiar shad ki kynthei Khasi :

1. Ka jingpienshad ba da ka merina ne kano kano ka jaiñkhor ba ki shympiari jynsur haduh khongdong 'jat.
2. Ka saptikti mukmor, rongblu, ne rongpathi ne rong sawjngum ne rongeitmasi ba da pynpur leis na ryndang.

---

2. *Ibid.*, p. 135.

3. Ka dhara rong ksiar ne kino kino ki rong ba ki pyndait lyngkot tang na tyrpeng haduh khohwah.
4. U kpieng parla ba shiwat ne arwat katba ki don : ba ki deng ha ryndang bad pynnoh ha shadem.
5. Ki sohshkor-siar kynthei ba kham heh ban ïa ki ksiar ba ki deng barabor.
6. Ka pansngiatrupa ne pansngiatksiar, ba ki da sien thuïa na shadien.
7. U 'saikhyllong rupa ne ksiar uba ki teh pynnoh naduh paiñkhyllong haduh syngkai. ïa ki syntiew-sien-pansngiat ki ju shna da ki jaiñrong ba phyrnai ne da ki rongpad. Mynta ba la mih ki 'tiew plastik bad ki 'tiew jaiñ har-rukum, ki briew ki la kham iathied da ki, namar ki kham i phalang.
8. Ki mahu bad ki tad balashna da ka rupa ne ka ksiar ba shu pyndait ha ki pungkti halor ki saptikti mukmor.
9. Ki khadu ne ki syngkha ba ki deng ha ryndang kti.
10. U shanryndang-ksiar ne rupa.
11. I rumar rit ba ki bat ha kti ïoh ki donkam ñiad syep ñiad 'syar.

Ynda la dep riam dep beit, ki rung beit ha madan shad ba la pynkhreh lpa da ka shnong ne da kano kano ka kur kaba pynlong la ka phur ka siang. Kim ju phong juti.

## KA MADAN SHAD

Ka madan shad ka long kaba kylluid bha. Lait noh tang ka rynsan balapynkhreh na ka bynta ki nongput nongtem, ym don jaka shong na ka bynta jongno jongno ruh. Kiba kwah shong, ki hap wad lad hi ha ki jaka at, ki kynroh, ki dieng ki tnum ne ki shu ïashong ha madan.

Ki nongpeitkai ki kerkut ïa ki nongshad lun-pyllun. Ki samla kynthei shad ki rung shaduh pdeng duh. Ka rukom shad jong ki ka long kaba suk, ki shad pynnoh kynjih ïarah la ki khongdong bad ki kysih ïaïaid ïa ki sla 'jat shakhmat shakhmat, shadien shadien da kaba pynïahap bad ka jingtied jong ki bom ki ksing. Ki kynthei kim ju mied ïa ka khlieh, bad ki khmat jong

ki ruh ki peit suh tang sha khyndew. Haba ki sngew don jingwit eiei, ki mih la ka mih na jaka shad bad ki leit sha la ki bahaing kiba ap hajan. Ynda la dep pynbiang ki rung biang sha madan shad.

Ka jingshad ka ju sdang malu mala ynda palat ka shiteng sngi bad ka kut shuwa ban sep ka sngi. Kashad lat ka kut tang shi sngi hi, katba ka shadniam kum ka phur ka siang thepmawbah ka lah ban neh haduh lai ne san sngi.

Ki shynrang pat ki ieng beit riang riang bad ki shad shongshit narud. Ynda ki la riam la beit shad, ki bat la u symphiah ha ka kti bad ki phawar shaid shi shaid ban pynsammut ia ki nongpeitkai. Dei ka jingnang pynbyrngia jong ki nongphawar kaba kti ia ki briew ban kynhoi ia risa lang. Hynrei ka jingkyukiw jingkyukaw ka kham duna ban ia ka phawar ringmaw ne ka phawar dngiem.<sup>3</sup>

## KA SHAD MASTIEH/KA SHAD IAPOM<sup>4</sup>

Haba ki shad mastieh, ki rangbah ki iashad tang para rangbah. Ki riam da ki jynriam nongiapom, ki rah ha kawei ka kti ia ka waitlam bad ha kawei pat ia u symphiah ban khaweh khwek shi khwek. Ki iamih na ki arliang ki ar dong. Ka bynta kaba nyngkong ka pyni kumno ki iabeh nongshun, ki iabeh pyllun pyllun haduh lai sien lai wat, nangta ki sa ia kynduh lang hapdeng ryngkat bad ka duhoi ka risa, ki iapyndei wait kum ban iapom, tang dep ki phai dien biang wak bad ki iabeh biang. Ha ka sien kaba wai, ki ianguh khublei artad ban nym wanrah ia ka raibi ialeh thma paramaki.

Ka shad mastieh ka dang long kawei na ki jingshad ba kyntiew burom ia ki briew. Ki pyndonkam ia ka ban burom, ban khublei, ban pdiang sngew ne ainguh aidem ia ki kynrem ki lyndan.

Kiwei pat ki jait jingshad shynrang ki ioh da ki kyrteng jong ki ksing : ka shadrwai lum; ka shadlam-bud, ka shad 'sing nalai,

- 
3. H. Elias, *Ka Hamsaia ki Por*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1976, pp. 45-61.
  4. J. Bacchiarello, *Ki Dienjat U Longshuwa*, Dos Bosco Press, Shillong, 1981, pp. 50-51.

ka shad 'sing diengphong; ka shaddumdum, ka shadpynhiar; ka shadpynkiew; ka shadmareh; ka shadsohkti ka shadlyngwiar bad ka shad khublei. La ka dei kano kano ka jingshad, ka shad Khasi ka long ka jingshad ba ishongkhia, kam dei ka shad thala thaleiñ, ne kata ka shad lymmu khlem nongrim. Kiba nang peit ki ithuh shisyndon la u nongshad u long uba tbit ne em. Īa kiba nang banang lei lei, ki bun bha ki nongkhot nongwer shad.<sup>5</sup>

Ka phur ka siang bad ka shadniam ruh ka phuh ka phieng haba don ki rangbah bashad. Īa ka Meikha, ĩa u Pakha, ĩa u Syiem ki nguh ki dem da ki jingshad. Ka jingshad ka sahnām sahuburom ym da dei eh na ka rukom shad, hynrei na ka rukom riam ruh, ka jingriam shad ki rangbah ka pher bak-ly-bak na ka jingriam man la ka sngi shaneng sharum. Kine harum ki dei ki jynriam shad jong ki :

1. Ka jaiñspong khor.
2. Ki ksia shaba dohkha,
3. U shanryndang ba la oh shrong bha,
4. U thua balashan iphuh bha malu mala kum ki tiewdieng,
5. Ka jymphong ba la thaiñ itynnat da ki ksai bun rong,
6. U paila ksia shiwat ne arwat katba ki mon,
7. U tabah ba la shna da ka rupa ne ka ksia ba ki kieng ha ki tyrpeng,
8. Ka ryngkap balashna da ka rupa bad ki sieh tdong ryn-ñiaw hapteng katto katne ki 'namrupa,
9. U panpoh syngkai balashna da u kynjri rupa,
10. Ka jingboh khaila da ka kynja jaiñkhor ne ka dhara rong shad,
11. U symphiah/ka waitlam.

Ka jingshad bad ka rukom riamshad jong ki Khasi ka la ktik ĩa ki nongthoh bym dei Khasi ruh ban thoh eiei shaphang jong ka. U sahep P.R.T. Gurdon, u la pynmih ka kot radbah *The Khasis* (1907) bad u J.N. Chowdhury pat ĩa ka *The Khasi Canvas* (1978). Ha ka por ba thoh u Gurdon, ki Khasi ki dang ĩabohkhaila bad ki dang ĩaphong la ka jymphong ruh. Imat ki dang

---

5. Costa, *Op. cit.*, pp. 133-136.

iadeng khaila ruh, hynrei ha ka por jong u Chowdhury, ki rangbah kim iabohkhaila shuh, u paitbah u la iaphong da ki patlun bad da ki sut. Kiba dang leh riewhyndai ki sah khyrdong sa tang hangne hangtai.<sup>6</sup> Ka riam ka sah jait sah symbai sa tang ha ki jingshad-lat bad jingshad-niam.

## KA SHAD SUKMYSIEM

Ka shad sukmysiem ka pher khyndiat na ki *lat shnong*. La sdang pynlong ia ka naduh u snem 1911,<sup>7</sup> da ka Seng Khasi kaba kwah khyllie biang ia ka kolshor jong u longshuwa. Ka la don ka por ba ki khun Khasi Khara ki la jan long 'si-samkhmut, ban shu pdiang kat ia kaba ong ki dohlieh kum ka ktien hok ktien sot. Namarba don na kita ki dohlieh, kiba la ibeiñ bad kheiñ poh ia ka shad Khasi, kita ki shi troh ki Khasi khlem da pyndonkam la ka khlieh, ki la ibeiñ lang bad kim treh shim bynta shuh ha ki jingshad lat jingshad shnong.

Ka jingsngewthuh bakla jong kita ki dohlieh bad ki Khasi balashah ialam ha ki ka long ba man la ka jingshad Khasi ka dei ka jingshad-niam. Na ka bynta jong ki ka niam Khristan ka long ka niam bakhuid batlem bym bit ban iapynbyrsieh bad ki jingngeit barim. Imat kita ki Khasi kim shym la nud ban batai ba ka shadlat bad ka shad Khasi kam dei ka shadniam, hynrei ka dei ka rong ka taw ba pyndonburom ia la ka jaitbynriew. Dei da ka jingtrei shitom jong ki rangbah ka Seng Khasi kaba la sdang ban trei kam naduh ka snem 1899, ha ka jingialam jong u Jeebon Roy Mairom, kaba la weng ia kine ki jingsngewthuh bakla na ka khlieh jong kiba la shah ring bakla.

Kumta ka *Shad sukmysiem* ha madan Weiking, ka la kyllalong kawei ka jingshad balarakhe man la ka snem. Ki pynlong ia ka lai sngi lynter. Kam dei ka jingnguh meikha pa-kha, ne ka nguh syiem kum ka *Shad Nongkrem*, ka dei ka shadlat, hynrei ka *lat bakyrpang* ba lah ban wan shad lut ki laiphew shnong laiphew thaw. Ka sorkar jylla mynta ka da ai shuti ia ki brierw baroh kum ka jingburom jong ka ia kane ka jingshad.

---

6. J.N. Chowdhury, *The Khasi Canvas*, Navana Printing Works Private Ltd., Calcutta, p. 49.

7. Kynpham Singh, 'Shad Suk Mysiem' in *Khasi Heritage* (Shillong, 1981), pp. 24-28.

Īa ka *Shad sukmysiem* la ju tip ruh hadien habud kum ka *Shad Weiking* namarba la pynlong ĩa ka jingshad ha madan Weiking, hajan ka skol Seng Khasi. Shillong. Ka riam ka beit jong ki nongshad ka long hi kumba ju riam, ki nongput nongtem ki pyndonkam ĩa kijuh ki jyntem bad jynput kumba leh ki longshuwa

Ka thymmei jong kane ka jingshad ka ĩeng ha ka kolshor. Ki rangbah kiba pyneh rngiew ĩa la ka kolshor, ki la tur sha-phrang, bad dei ki paitbah pat kiba la pynim la ka kolshor pateng la pateng. U Khasi u dei u briew uba tipbriew tipblei. U tip kumno ban ĩalum lang bad u tip kumno ban ĩa ainguh lang ĩa u Blei. Shuwa ban sdang ĩa ka jingshad ba-lai sngi, ki rangbah ki duwai ki phirat ban pynsngew ha u Blei Trai Kynrad ĩa la ka jingsngewnguh jong ki ĩa u. Ka jingainguh ka long ba ki la ĩoh ka bam ka sa, ka kup ka sem, ka suk ka saiñ bad ĩa ka longbriew manbriew. Ki kyrpad kyrpon ban ĩoh shuh shuh ĩa ki jingkyrkhu halor ka rep ka riang, halor ka jingtrei jingtah bad halor ka longbriew manbriew jong ki. Lait na kane ka jingkynjoh Hukum, ym don jinglehniam lehrukom ka ban pynsngewpher ĩa kito kiba shim bynta. Ym don kata ka tang shad tang put ĩa ki briew. Baroh ki khun Khasi Khara ki lah ban rung ha madan shad.

Ki nongpynĳaid ki la buh ĩa ki bnai shad sukmysiem ha ki bnai Pyrem. Ka Pyrem ka thew ĩa ka aiom seilung jong ka jingim thymmai, kumta ruh ki briew ki sdang thymmai la ka jingim. hynrei ka Shad sukmysiem kam dei ka shadburom ĩa uno uno u blei sei-soh (fertility cult) kumba ju don hapdeng kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew. Ka dei ka jingburom ĩa U Blei Najrong Natbian.

## **KA SHAD NONGKREM NE KA SHAD POMBLANG**

Ka kolshor bakordor jong u longshuwa ka la suhthied ha ka dohnud jong ki longdien ha ki bun rukom. Ka hima Khyrim ka la pynnoh synñiang radbah da kaba pynneh ĩa ka rukom shad-nguhsyiem nguhsyiem. Ki jinglehniam baroh kiba ĩadei bad ka pomblang ki dei tang ki jingwannguh jong ki khun ki hajar ba ki ĩalong lang kawei ha ka jingpynĳaid jong u syiem. Ki blang ki long kum ki jingpynkham pynsoh ba ki tyrwa ha ka jinglehniam.

Ka jingburom syiem jong ki khun ki hajar ka hima Khyrim, ka syiem bad ka jingburom meikha jong ki Khasi. Da ka jingpynlong ia ka Shad hima, ki bried ki iohlad ban ialum lang sawdong u syiem u kmie. Kawei pa kawei ka raid ka leit ai la u pynkham u pynsoh.

Ha kaba nyngkong, kiba don hok ban bujai blang ki dei ki Sawkher-Lai lyngdoh.

*Sawkher*

U Nongkseh

U Nongumlong

U Swer

U Synrem

*Lai Lyngdoh*

U Lyngdoh Myllem

U Lyngdoh Nongkrem

U Lyngdoh Nongbri

Hynrei naduh ba u Swer u la leit sha Sohra bad u Synrem sha Shella (Shala) kim don hok shuh ban bujai blang sha Khyrim.

Kumjuh ruh, u Lyngdoh Myllem namarba u la thang ia ka iingsad ha Nongkseh bad u Lyngdoh Nongkrem u la thang ia ka iingsad ha Nongkrem kim lah shuh ban bujai blang.

Kiwei pat ki raid kiba dang ai blang ki long ka Mawshai bad ka Mawlieh. Ka Raid Mawshai ka ai khathynriew blang, phra na sha Bhoi bad phra na sha War.

*Bhoi*

1. Ka Iapngar

2. Ka Nongtham

3. Ka Thaiang

4. Ka Nongtaring

5. Ka Mawiong

6. Ka Sukra

7. Ka Lymphuit

8. Ka Namsha

*War*

1. Ka Lynshing

2. Ka Mawlat

3. Ka Wahlyngdoh

4. Ka Ryngngi

5. Ka Nonghulew

6. Ka Mawkhap

7. Ka Liting-lyngdoh

8. Ka Liting-larbri

Ka Raid Mawlieh pat ka bujai khatar blang.

1. Ka Wahkhen

2. Ka Nongkhlieng

3. Ka Nongblai

4. Ka Shabong

5. Ka Korblang (Nongshken)

6. Ka Shatwait mynta ha

Phlang Tyng-or

7. Ka Mawja

8. Ka Mawlam

9. Ka Nashaiñ

10. Ka Rangnah

11. Ka Lyngkhat

12. Ka Mawlynnong



Ha ka jingshisha ym dei ban khot ka Shad Pomblang, la dei ban ong *ka Shad-nguhsyiem*. U Maham Singh lei lei u ong ba ka Shad Nongkrem ka dei ka jingshad nguhtawlang nguhiawbei.<sup>8</sup> Ka lah ban long ba u mut ka nguhtawlang-syiem bad iawbei-syiem, ka jingshad ka long kata ka phur ka siang kaba pynkut ia ki jingleh burom ia ki longshuwa kiba la seng ia la ka kur ka jait ne ia la ka it ka hima.

Ka jingshad Nongkrem ba ki bried ki mlien khot kam long shuh ha Nongkrem, la dei ban ong ka Shad Smit.

Ia kane ka Shad-nguhsyiem la ju pynlong ha ka sngi kaba saw jong ki jinglehniam lehurom. Kiba sdang leit nohkjat ki dei ki syiem kynthai, nangta sa bud sa kiwei kiwei ki samla jong ki raid bapher bapher. Ki nongpeitkai kiba nawei na-ar ruh ki lah ban wan, hynrei kin iohi tang ia ka jingshad namar kim lah ban iohi ia ki jinglehniam ha ka iingniam.<sup>9</sup> U R. T. Rymbai u ring jingmut na kane ka jinglehniam bad jingphur jingsiang kum ka rukom synshar paitbah bapura jong ka jaitbynriew Khasi.<sup>9</sup> Hakhmat ka niam ka rukom, hakhmat ka phur ka siang, ki syiem kim pher eiei na ki paitbah, ka pher tang ka kam ba ki bat na ka bynta ki paitbah ka hima jong ki.

## KA JINGPYNKUT NIA

Ka shad Khasi, la ka long ka *shadlat* ne *ka phur ka siang*, ka tehsong ia ki bried ha ka thymmei u longshuwa. Lyngba jong ka, ki khie im biang kiei kiei kiba la jan jah klep, ki neh skhem kiba la jan synjor, ki lap biang ia kiba la jah. Da kaba rakhe ia ki jingshad man la ka snem, ki nongpyniaid kim banse ban wad ia ki bried kiba kysai ka jingtip shaphang ki surtem surput bad kiba la ngam jylliew ha ka kolshor. Da ka jingpynsawa jong ki lyngba ki radio bad ki jynthoh bapher bapher, ki bried ki bymju tip eiei shaphang ka shad Khasi, ki tip noh, kito ki bym nang niewkor la ka nongpateng, ki la hap bud lang. U R.S. Lyngdoh u dei uwei na ki rangkynih rangphawar ba ka juk ka la sei. Imat dei sa tang ma u marwei uba dang tip bad nang tem ia kita ki arphew hynniew ksing. Lada ka ri kam pynneh noh kham

8. Maham Singh, 'Nongkrem Festival' in *Khasi Heritage*, Shillong, 1979, p. 146.

9. R.T. Rymbai, 'The Festivals of a Khasi and their influence on his life' in *Khasi Heritage*, Shillong, 1979, p. 128.

kloi. kan nym ïoh aipateng ha ki longdien bad kan sa shu theh ei sha kharai jong ka jinglehsting ïa ki mawkordor ba ka la ïoh bat ha kti.

Ha kawei ka makasin (magazine) ki khynnah samla kiba la khot ïalade kum ka K.S.A. (Khasi Students Association), u R.S. Lyngdoh u la ïathuh lyngkot shaphang ka jingwan dur ki tiar tem u Khasi. U ong : "Na ka jingpah u Shakyllia, u riew-shem-buit u lap kumno ban thaw Tangmuri, Sharati bad Shawiang; na ka jingkyndaw ki risang pat u shem ïa ka Padiah; na ka jingshad u Diengkhied, u lap la ka buit thap kynshaw, bad kumta ter ter."<sup>10</sup>

Kumba lap na ki jynthoh jong u R.S. Lyngdoh bad ki jinglum jong u G. Costa <sup>11</sup> kine harum ki long ki rukom tied ksing :

1. Ka ksing kynthei ksing shynrang kaba pynhap sur bad ka bom ka padiah, ka tasar. ka jingkyndaw na ka shalymmen.<sup>12</sup>
2. Ka 'singlumpaid,
3. Ka 'singniam ne 'singblei,
4. Ka 'singmastieh,
5. Ka 'singdiengphong,
6. Ka 'singkhrop,
7. Ka 'singkynud,
8. Ka 'singlynti,
9. Ka 'singkher,
10. Ka 'singkynther,
11. Ka 'singsurmaw,
12. Ka 'singrong,
13. Ka 'singshangküh shangkieh,
14. Ka 'singrisa,
15. Ka 'singshad wait,
16. Ka 'singtyngkoh,
17. Ka 'singnguh symphiah,
18. Ka 'singnalai,
19. Ka 'padiah.
20. Ka 'singdumdum,
21. Ka 'singpynhiar,
22. Ka 'singpynkiew,
23. Ka 'singmareh,
24. Ka 'singlambud,
25. Ka 'singkhublei,
26. Ka 'singlyngwiar,
27. Ka 'singsohkti

---

10. R.S. Lyngdoh, 'Kumno ki Tiar Tem u Khasi ki Wan Dur', K.S.A. Magazine, Shillong, 1955, pp. 29-32.

11. G. Costa, *Op. cit.*, p. 131.

12. E. Bars, *Khasi-English Dictionary*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1972, p. 817.

Na ka kyrteng jong kitei ki jait ksing kiba la bun shisha ngai-ly-ngai, ha u bym nang tied ksing bad ha u nongwei, la i king khlieh thlam wat tang ban kynmaw ia ki ruh. Tip kumno yn khmih lynti ba baroh baroh kin ithuh ia ka jingthapher kita ki rukom tied, ne ban sngewthuh ia ki jingkylla ha ka por shad? Namarkata, ka long shisha kaba dei ba u G. Costa u ong ba ka jingshad Khasi, kam dei ka shad lymmuh ka shad jhulum khlem dur khlem dar. Lada mih ka jingi-lymbrum lymbram, ka lah ban long namar ba kim nang shuh ki longdien ban pynmih jingjanai.

Ha kawei pat ka liang ban pynjem u ksai bishar ia ki longdien, namar ka long kaba shitom shibun ban sngewthuh ia kiei kiei kiba la leh ki longshuwa, haba khlem da don artad ka jingbthah ba pura, ym shym don jynthoh, ym ju don ba shondur, ne ring dur ne pyni telebishon kum mynta. Nalorkata, ki kyrteng jong ki ksing ki shuibun, hynrei imat kim da dei eh kiba shitom ban tied hynrei dei tang ka rukom jer kyrteng ia ki. U Homiwell Lyngdoh, u la pyrshang buh jynthoh khyndiat ia ka rukom tied ia ki katto katne ki ksing,<sup>15</sup> hynrei ki nongmynta, lynda ki da iohi ia u nongtied kin shitom khait ban sngewthuh ka mut atu kata ka '*lai-kyndup*, ka sei dieng, ka tynruh ne ka khrud bad ka kynting dieng. Katba ka por ka dang shah la dei ban phah tied ha ki ba nang bad tyngkai pynneh ia baroh ha ki kaset ne ki kot.

## KA BEHDEIÑKHLAM

Haba phai sha ka thaiñ Jaiñtia, ngi lap ia kawei ka jingshad niam kaba pher bak-ly-bak na ki jingshad lat ne ki jingshad suk mynsiem ha ki thaiñ Khasi. Ka Behdeiñkhlam ka don shibun ki jnit ki jnat kiba iasyiem bad ki jinglehnam kiwei pat ki brieve kiba shong sha ki markhap hima Sutnga. Ka hima Sutnga hyndai ka don pud don sam shaduh ri Jaiñtiapur, hato ka lah mo ban long ba ki khar Jaiñtiapur ki la ai synñiang sha ka Behdeiñkhlam? Ka jingthaw ia ki rot ka long kaei kaei kaba jia tang sha thaiñ Jaiñtia, la ki ong ba ha Jowai ym da bun eh kim bare ia ka shiphew tylli katba ha Tuber ki pynieng haduh laiphew tylli eiei.

---

13. H. Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, *Op. cit.*, p. 91.

## Kaei ka thymmei jong ka Behdeiñkhlam ?

Kumba paw, ka dei ka jingshad niam kaba shim bynta tang ki rangbah. Ka dei ka jingbeh thong ña u ksuid u khrei khamtam lei lei ña ka khlam. Ki beh ki tynruh ña ki jaka shong jong ki ksuid da ki dieng. Ka por Behdeiñkhlam ka dei ka por ba ki briew ki leh kam babha ña kiba duk bad ban ñaknieh lehbha markylliang. Ka dei ka por ba ki briew ki ñakynduh lok ñakynduh jor, ka por pynkhuid ñing pynkhuid sem. Ki longkmie ne ki longkñaw ki pyndep ka nguh thawlang ka nguhñawbei. Ka jingaimam pusa ña ki longshuwa, ki ngeit ka pynhun ña ki bad ka pynñoh bainong kylla ña ki nongnguh nongdem.

Kumba shibnai eiei shuwa ban pynlong ña ka shad behdeiñkhlam, ki Doloi. ki Basan bad ki Pator ryngkat bad kiwei kiwei ki rangbah rangsan, ki pynlong ña ka kñia *Dih So Pen* ha ñingniam ka Lyngdoh. Ki pynlong ña kane ka jingkñia shuwa ka sngi ñew Jowai, khnang ba kan biang ña bad ka jingkhrong bailut baisesep na ka bynta kawei pat ka jingkñia ba ki khot ka *Kñia Khang*,<sup>14</sup> haba ki la ñoh thied ñarkñia, ki mih dang step ngir ban ñalum lang ha ñingniam. Nangta na ñingniam ka lyngdoh, ki ñabynta briew ha ki saw kynhun ban biang bad ki sawdong sawlyer. Kawei ka kynhun ka leit kñia sha kawei ka liang, kawei pat sha kawei ka liang. Ka jingthmu bakongsan jong kane ka jinglehniam ka long ban khang ban kdong ña ki ksuid kiba ñaid mon ka lum ka wah ban pyndik ña ki briew. Ki Pnar, kum ki Khasi, ki don ka jingngeit ba ki suidlum suidwah jong ki snaiap ne ki suidiap ki pynwit shibun ña kiba dangim, ña ki suidiap jong ki bahaiing hasem ki aibam aisa bad ki pyndep ruh ka tapryngkew tapbasa ban ñoh jingñada ña la ka shnong ka thaw. Ki kyrha ki kynshi ña ka khlam ka ngoh ba kan lehrain bad leit rieh shakrem shakroh. Tip ha kano ka rukom u H.L. Deb u ñohi ña ka jinglehniam Behdeiñkhlam kum ka taplongbriew manbriew (fecundity/ fertility rites) ?

*Ka Kñia Pyrhat* ka wan ha ka por lungbnai. ña ka bailut baisesep jong kane ka jingkñia ki synñiang na ki khlaw kyntang. ña ka *Kñia Pyrhat* ki pynlong sha lumkhlaw, jngai na ki shnong shongbriew. Tang shu dep ki wan beit beit sha ñingniam ka lyngdoh ban kyntu ña ki lyngdoh ban ñaid barabor ha ka lynti jong ka hok bad ka sot. U J.N. Chowdhury u ñathuh ba ki Doloi, ki Pator bad ki Basan ha kine ki por lehniam ki kyndiah

---

14. J.N. Chowdhury, *The Khasi Canvas, Op. cit.* p. 219.

na ki kam sngewbha sngewmiat baroh bad ki sah sha iingkur.<sup>15</sup> U Chowdhury u iathuh shuh shuh ba napdeng ki lyngdoh kiba shim bynta ha ka *Kñia Pyrhat* dei u lyngdoh Shyrmang, u lyngdoh ĩalang bad u lyngdoh Tuber.

Mar ĩadep pynlong ĩa ka *Kñia Pyrhat*, ki rangbah ki ĩamih ban leit pynngat deiñkhlam ha la ka dong ka dong. Man la ka dong ka wallam la ki dieñkhlam rit bad ki dieñ *khnong* ba dei ĩoh tang ki *Khon Raud*. Ki pynsahmiet ĩa kine ki dieñ shimiet ha *lawmusiang*, nangta ki sa shim biang ryngkat bad ka tem ka put, ka duhoi sahoi lyngngai. Ki sieh ĩa ki dieñ khlam ha ki dong baroh bad ki ai ĩa ki *Khnong* ha ki *Khon Raid*. Ha kajuh ka por ki pam siej ban pynkhreh la ki rot ki rot, kiba ka kynjang jong ki ka lah ban long shikynjang ne arkynjang siej. Hakliar jong ki siej balathaiñ itynnat ki tah pynthaba da ki kotrong har rukom ne ki pynnoh kyrshom katba ki sngewbit.

Lai sngi hadien ka jingsieh dieñkhlam ki pynlong ĩa ka *Aimar*; kiba la ĩohi ki ong ba ĩa ki rot la wanrah bad ka niam ka rukom ba ishongkun ban pynngop ha ka aitnar. Ha kajuh ka step, ki Doloi, ki Pator bad ki Basan ki da kñia da khriam ka lyngdoh ka ai sngewbha ha ki ĩa ki lyngkhot siej ba kin leit behthong ĩa ki ksuid baroh. Ha kane ka jingbeh khlam, ki tangon bad pynkyllon artat ĩa ki dieng ba la sieh ha ki dong bapher bapher. Ynda la dep pynngam ĩa ki rot, ki *Khon Raid* ki wallam ĩa ki *Khnong*; nyingkong ki leh mynleh kum bym mon ban leit sha ka aitnar, ki briew kiba la don lpa ha ka aitnar ki kner la ki kti kum ban khroh bad ban kyrpad ĩa ki ban hiar lang. Tang shu poi u dieñ, ki sdang ka jingĩaknieh ban ĩoh ĩa ka bok ka nusib bad ka spah ka phew ba uta u dieng u don. Ha kane ka jingĩaknieh dieñ *khnong*, ki ĩashim bynta tang ki briew kiba palwan ka met ka phad, lymda kumta, shu pra ei ki thied ki jaw khlem da ĩoh jingmyntoi eiei. Ka jingangnud jong ki briew ban ĩohknieh ĩa ki *khnong*, ka pynphyræop ĩa ki haduh ban da syrtok khait.

Ynda dep ka jingshad kyrñiom ktieh ha aitnar, ki pynbud sa ka *Dat la Wa Kor*, kaba ĩasyriem bad ka phutbol, tangba ha ka jaka jong ka bol ki ĩakynjat da ka dieng pyllon. U briew uba jop ĩa ka jingĩaleh, u ĩohrah artat la ki jingkyrkhu jingkyrdoh jong ki ryngkew ki basa.

---

15. H.L. Deb Roy, *A Tribe in Transition*, Cosmo Publication, Delhi, p. 120.

## KIWEI PAT KI JINGSHADNIAM JONG KI PNAR

Nalor ka *Behdeiñkhlam* ki Pnar ki don sa kiwei de ki jait jynshad niam. *Ka shad Pastieh*<sup>16</sup> ba iasyriem bad ka shad mastieh ka kham kyrni ha shnong Mukhla, shnong Ialong bad Shangpung. Dei ha kawei na kine ki jingshad pastieh ba ki ophisar ka sorkar Phareng ki la leh be-ijot ha u snem 1861. Ki briew kiba tbit bha ha ka shad pastieh ki lah ban pom pyndkut ia u ksai paila ha ka por iashad khlem da pynmynsaw ia u nongdeng.

Ka jingshad ba iadei bad ka shad Sukmynsiem ka dei *ka shad Longhai*. Kiba shad Longhai ki khleh lang bad kynthei bad shynrang; ki shynrang ki ieng ha kawei ka liang bad ki kynthei pat ha kawei ka liang. Ki pyndonkam da ki mohkhiew ban pyni kumno ki thiew kynbat. Ki pynlong ia ka shad Longhai ynda dep thiew kynbat.

*Ka shad Shyrnai* ruh ka syriem ia ka Longhai tang ba ki pyndonkam da ki dieng ha ka jaka jong ki mohkhiew.

## KA SHAD LAHO

Ka jingshad ba kham paw kum ka shad jaitbynriew ki Pnar ka dei *ka shad Laho*. Ki briew ki riam ki beit shongkun kum ha ka shad Sukmynsiem. Ki kynthei kirm shad kyrseh ne kyrshut kjat marwei marwei, ki snohbah na tyrpeng jong arngut ki shynrang, kumta lai ngut, ki iakhyrwait khihmet lang lynrom lynrom. Ki nongput nongtem ruh ki leh kumba leh ki nongput sharati, put tangmuri ne nongtem ksing, tem bom.

## KA JINGPYNKUT

Ka jaitbynriew Khasi ka dei ka jaitbynriew ba marmlien ban shad ban rwai bad shim bynta ha ka rongbiria. Ym don eiei imat ka ban shukut khlem ka phur ka siang. Ki Khasi ki dei ki briew kiba sngewtynnat ban iabeh ia ki lat ki rong, kumta ka jingim jong ki ka long barabor kaba palei bad kaba pura.

---

16. Hamlet Bareh, *The History and Culture of the Khasi People*, Naba Mudran Private Ltd., Calcutta, p. 345.

Sha thaiñ Bhoi, ki don ki brierw kiba pynlong ruh ña ka shad Lukhimai<sup>17</sup> kaba haba peit sani ka i-syriem bad ka shad Bihu ki khar Assamia. Man ka kynthei nongshad ka shadlang bad arngut ki shynrang.

Khatduh khatwai, ym dei ruh ban klet ba man ka sien ba don ba thepmawbah ju don artat bad ka phur ka siang haduh lai ne san sngi lynter.

Lada don ba ring mawbyinna na ka bynta ka kur, ka kur ka pynlong artat ña ka phur ka siang ban ñakmen ñasngewtynnatt lang baroh shishnong. Pynban kine ki phur ki siang mynta ki la sdang duh noh namarba ki brierw kim lah shuh ban bud ña ka niam ka rukom thepmawbah ne ka jingpynñeng mawkynthei mawshynrang.

## KA SHAD KHASI BAD KA KOLSHOR

Naduh ba ka shalyntem ieidkolshor ka la sdang tyllun sha ki jaitbynriew baphei jong ka pyrthei, ki riwlum rit paid ruh ki la sdang ban sngewthuh ña la ka jong ka dor banylla. Ki la sdang ban tyngkai ña ki rukomshad, rukomput bad rukomtem ban pyni ha ka rong ha ka taw. Ki Khasi ruh, ynda ki sngew ba ki dei ban pynpaw pyrthei ña la ka jaitbynriew ha ki madan lat jong ka ri India ne ki madan shad bakhrav jong kiwei pat ki ri, ki sdang ban pynshlur ña ki nongshad. Ka sorkar hi ka kit ña ka lut ka sep ban pyntbit ña ki.

Napdeng ki jingshad ba la kham pynpaw lat pynpaw rong, ka shad Sukmysiem bad ka Mastieh ki kham ñadei dur bad ka kolshor. Ki Pnar pat ki pynshad da ka shad Laho.

Haba bishar ña ka rukom pynkhih met bad ka rukom rah kti rah kjat, ki jingshad Khasi bad jingshad Pnar kim da long eh kiba itynnat ban khmih, ki long kumjuh shikumjuh; kaba pynsngewtynnatt ña ki nongpeitkai ka dei ka jynriam.

Ki brierw kim sngewthuh shuh ña ka jingmut jong u symphiah bad ka waitlam ba u nongshad Mastieh u bat ha ka kti kadiang bad ka kti kamon. Kumba la batai u stad kolshor Khasi u ong ba u symphiah ha ka kti kadiang u kdew ña ka maiñ long-kñi jong u rangbah; da ka diang u lum u lang ña la ki kur ki

---

17. J.N. Chowdhury, *Op. cit.*, pp. 48-52.

pyrsa bad u sneng u kraw da kaba jai jai, katba ka waitlam ha ka kti kamon pat ka thew ĩa ka deiti jong u kum u nongkamai nongkajih; u nongĭada ĩa lade, ĩa ka kur bad ĩa ka it ka hima.

Ka shad Lat shad Sukmysiem hyndai nador ka jingshad sngewbha shishnong shithaw, ka don ruh sa kawei ka jing-thmu; kata ka long ban pynithuh ithaw ĩa la ki khun khynraw jong ki ha ki lok ki jor bad ki kha ki man. Ka dustur ki Khasi hyndai kam ju don kata ka jingĭalang samla kumba long mynta, ki samla shynrang ki shu leit kai khynraw lang shikynhun kynhun, ha ka jingĭabiria shimiet shimiet ki don la ki rukom pynĭa-ithuh ĩa la ka jingĭamon. Hynrei shuwa ba kita ki khynraw kin leit kai, ka jingĭohi bad ka jingtip jong ki shaphang kita kita ki samla kynthei ba dang sotti ka sdang na ka lypung shad, namar ha ka jingshad Khasi, ki kynthei shad ki dei bara-bor tang kiba dang sotti.

Shuh shuh sa kawei ka daw, ka jingriam shad ka pynphuh pynpher bad pynilub ĩa ki samla kynthei kiba la ju mlien ban riam saktup ha ki sngi treilyngkha treirisai.

Ha sor, mynta ki khynnah kim im shuh kum hyndai, ka jingshad ka sah tang kum ka nongmuna jong ka kolshor ha ki nongpeitkai khamtam leilei ki nongwei. Hynrei ha nongkyndong dang bun hi kiba pynlong ĩa ki jingshad ban ĩakmen lang shi shnong shi thaw.



## Ki Mawbynna Ki Mawniam bad Ki Kor

Ki mawbynna ba ngi iohi kylleng kylleng kat shaba ngi leit ha ri Khasi Jaiñtia kim long kumjuh, kumba ngi tharai. Hato ngi la ju kylli ne em balei ki longshuwa manshuwa jong ngi ki la thung ña ki mawbynna ? Balei tengteng ngi lap ña ki mawbynna kiba la thung ha shnong, tengteng pat ña kito kiba la thung sha ki jaka lum ne ki jaka kynjah jngai jngai na ki jaka shong briew ? Balei ba don ki mawbynna kiba jrong ? kiba kham lyngkot ? Balei tengteng ki mawpynieng ki ñeng lang shriak-riak-riak ha ki rud surok bad tengteng pat ki don tang lai tylli ? Balei don ki mawpynieng kiba la oh pynspong bad don kiwei pat kiba la shu oh plih ryntih ? Nangta balei ki longshuwa ki buh ña ki maw lyngknot, ki mawshongthait bad ki kor ? Bad kumta ter ter, lada ngi smat kylli ngin shem ki jubab ki ban plied ña ki sla jingtip balathoh ha ki maw. Imat ki jingñathuh lpa u Soso Tham ha *Ki Sngi Barim U Hynñiew Trep* kin urlong :

Sa shisien pat kin win ki khlaw

Sa shisien pat kin khiih ki maw.<sup>1</sup>

### KA JINGBATAI DUR

Ki mawbynna ki long ki mawtylli kiba la stah pyllun malu mala da ki shniah. ña ki mawthung ne ki mawpynieng, la khot mawshynrang bad ña ki mawlyngknot kiba don ha syndah ki mawthung, la khot ki mawkynthei.

---

1. Soso Tham, *Ki Sngi Barim u Hynñiew Trep*, The Shillong Printing Work, 1960, p. xv.

Uwei uwei u mawshynrang u lah ban don ka jingjrong kaba tang arpruh ne kaba haduh jin khatphra pruh, bad ka pyngkiang pat malu mala kaba shipruh haduh laipruh, kumjuh ka jingrben ka lah ban don tang shitda ne palat haduh arpruh.

Ki mawshynrang ki don arjait: ki mawbynna-nam bad ki mawbynna-niam.<sup>2</sup> Īa baroh arjait ki ju thung lynnong lynnong, hynrei ka don ka jingīapher hapdeng jong ki: ki mawbynna-nam ki kham jrong ban ĩa ki mawbynna-niam bad ka rukom pynieng ĩa ki mawbynna-nam ka kham bun rukom ban ĩa ka rukom thung ĩa ki mawbynna-niam. Bunsien ĩa ki mawbynna-niam hap thung kum ka dustur niam tang lai lai tylli, kumba dei leh haba thung mawkjat, katba ki mawshynrang jong ki mawbynna-nam lah ban thung lai, san, hynñiew ne khyndai tylli, ne kham palat ĩa ki khyndai ruh, kat kum ka jingsngewbit jingsngewmon ka kur ne ka ĩing kaba thung ĩa ki. Īa ki mawbynna-nam ka ju kham long dustur ban thung ha ki jaka kiba kham paw. kum ha ĩew, ha ki jaka lum, harud surok harud shnong ryngkat bad ka rong ka taw, hynrei ĩa ki mawniam ki thung sha ki jaka lum ne ki jaka kynjah katba shah ka niam ka rukom. Nalorkata, ĩa ki mawniam, khamtam lei lei lada ki dei ki jong ka kur ne jong kiba bun, ki briew ki kheiñ sang ban pynsniew kai ne leh dusmon.

Īa ki mawshynrang mawkynthei, bunsien ki ju thung ki khunkha khunlong kiba sngewsarong ban pynpaw la ka burom ha kum kine ki por. Lada kim lah bor ma ki, ki lah ban leh hi ki kur.

Ki mawbynna kiba ha ka thup mawbynna-nam ki dei :

1. Ki mawbynna-nam ba buhphan,
2. Ki mawlum/mawkait,
3. Ki Kor/Ki Palong.

## KI MAWBYNNA-NAM BA BUH PHAN

Īa kine ki mawbynna, ki Khasi ki thung ha ka por ba ki kwah kyrpad ĩa ki longshuwa manshuwa ba kin ĩarap lem ĩa ki khamtam lei lei ban roi ka kamai ka kajih. Ki lah ban thung mawbynna-nam na ka bynta ka kur baroh kawei, ne tang ha u kpa ne u thawlang ne u kni u suidnia. U Kynpham Singh u ong ba lada don san tylli

---

2. Homiwell Lyngdoh, *Ka Niam Khasi*, The Shillong Printing Work, Shillong, 1970, p. 244. 186

ki mawshynrang, yn donkam ar tylli ki mawkynthei.<sup>3</sup> Hynrei ki don ruh kiba pynieng kham bun tylli. Ia u mawshynrang uba hapdeng, ki khot u mawkñi bad ia kiba sha kadiang bad sha kamon ki khot mawpyrsa. Ia u mawkñi ha ki mawbynna-nam ki da oh jaiñspong ne kynja pansngiat ban pyni ba u kham pher na kiwei pat. ha ka deiti ba la pynkhamti ha u.

Lada ki dei ki mawnam jong ki syiem, ki khot mawsyiem bad mawpyrsa-syiem.

U mawshynrang bajrong eh ha ri Khasi Jaiñtia u dei u maw balathung da u Mar Phalyngki ha Nartiang. U jrong haduh arphew hynñiew phut bad u rben haduh jin arphut shiteng-

## KI MAWLUM

Ia ki mawbynna-nam ba la thung khlem don kano kano ka jingbuh phan la ju khot teng teng ki mawlum, kata lada ki thung ia ki halor lum. Ka jingthmu jong ki mawlum ka long beit tang ban leh burom ia ki longshuwa bad ban pynsahnam pynsah kyrteng ia la ka kur ne ia la ki jong ki bahuing, pateng pateng. Ha ka por ba ki thung ia ki, ki bahuing ki khawai jakhawnei bad ka mithai.

## KI MAWKAIT

Ki mawkait ruh ki long ki mawbynna-nam ba la thung da ki men riewspah ha ka nam jong ki riewtymmen jong ka kur jong ki. La khot mawkait ia ki tang na ka jingphawar ba ki pyndonkam ha ka por ba ki ring ia ki : “Phi kiba lah ka kait-ih ka kait-im, ko Mei ba kha, Ko Pa ba kha.” Ka jingbuh mawbynna-nam ka pyni ia ka jingsah lang jong kito kiba la leit la ka jylli jong kiba im. Ki pynkynmaw ia ki longdien bad ki la don shibun ngut ki longshuwa kiba la kamai la ka hok ha kane ka pyrthei.

- 
3. Kynpham Singh, ‘Ki Mawbynna, Mawnam bad Mawniam ha ri Khasi bad Jaiñtia’, in *the Shillong Centenary Celebration*, 1976, p. 24.
  4. J.N. Chowdhury, *The Khasi Canvas*, Navana Printing Works Private Ltd., Calcutta, 1978, p. 54. 187

## Ki Kor

Ki Kor ruh ki dei ki jynteinam na ka bynta ki longshuwa bakhraw. Ka jingtei ïa ki Kor ne ki mawbyinna-nam ka long ka jingleh babha na ka bynta ka imlang sahlang, namar hadien habud ki kylla long ki mawshongthait jong ki nongleit nongwan. Ka jingim hok insot jong kiba kham don kham em ka hikai ïa ki ban pyrkhat lem ïa kiwei pat ki paradoh parasnam ba kham duk kham shitom, ki ban sa pyrto kylliang ïa ka nam jong kita ki nonglehbha.

## KI PALONG

Ki Palong ruh ki ïasyriem bad ki Kor. Ki kham jrong, kham skhem. La tei ïa ki ha ka por ba ki pynsahnam jingkyinmaw ïa ki kynja syiem. Ki palong jong u Borsing bad ka Ber ki don ha ka hima Sohra.

## KITO KIBA HAP HA KA THUP KI MAWNIAH KI LONG

1. Ki mawkjat/mawksing/mawlynti,
2. Ki mawbah/kpepbah ne Kynroh jynthang.
3. Ki mawshyieng/mawumkoi mawtyrut.
4. Ki mawklim.

### 1. KI MAWKJAT/MAWKSING/MAWLYNTI

Ki *mawkjat* ki dei ki mawniam ba ki briew ki thung ha shiteng lynti eiei hapteng ka ïingniam bad ka jaka thepmawbah, ne ka ïing ïap briew bad ka jaka thang. Haba ka kur ka thep mawbah, ki mawkjat kin don bun lynnong, namar ba kawei pa kawei ka kpoh jong kata ka kur kan thung lai lai tylli ki mawshynrang bad kawei kawei ka mawkynthei. Kata ka mut lada don arkpoh, yn don hynriew tylli ki mawshynrang bad ar tylli ki mawkynthei, lada don lai kpoh, khyndai tylli ki mawshynrang, bad kumta ter ter.

La khot mawkjat ïa ki, namarba ki pynñuhkjat ïa ki snaïap ha ki mawkjat ha ka por ba ki kiew ban leit on ïa ki shyieng sha mawbah. Dei tang haduh ki mawkjat ruh ba ki khunkha khunlong ki sangeh noh ka phur ka siang, ka rong ka taw, bad ki sieh ïa ki reng ki ngab jong ki 'sikñia ne ki 'langkñia ha ki mawshynrang. Ynda la dep ka phur ka siang, ki khunkha, ki lok ki jor bad ki ieid ki thoñ ki leit phai noh sha la ïing.

Hynrei lada ki leit onthang, ki shah ia baroh ban leit lang sha ka jaka thang.

*Ki mawksing* pat ki ioh kyrteng pher tang namarba ki brierw ki pyndonkam ia ka ksing ka dhah, ki pyndonkam ia ka bom ka nakra ha ka por ba ki leit tanmawkjat. Ha Myllem ki leh kumta man la ka por ba don ka jingthep mawbah, hynrei ha kiwei kiwei ki jaka, la ju tem ksing tang haba kwah leh ki kur jong ki menriewspah.

Nangta don ki mawkjat ba la shna tang haba don ki tymmen kiba la noh bha ka ryta, U Kynpham Singh u ong, 'kiba la hap ka dur'. Ia kum kita la khot *mawlynti*. Kine ki maw ki long ki jingkyrkhu bakhrav ia ki nongleit nongwan hadien habud, namar ki ioh shongthait shongjrem. La shna skhem bha ia ki. Kawei pat ka daw ba la ioh khot mawlynti ia kine ki maw, ka long shisha ba la ju shna ia ki harud lynti. Teng teng, ka jaka thang, kata ka mut ba ka kpepbah jong ka kur ne ka jaka thepmawbah, ki jngai bha na ka iingiap-brierw ne na ka iingniam, haba kumta, donkam ban da shongthait haduh shithait arthait ne palat, shuwa ban poi, te sa mih ki mawlynti.

## 2. KI MAWBAB/KPEPBAH

*Ki mawbah* ki long ki mawthep shyieng jong ka kur. Shisien lano re, haba ka kur ka sngewlahbor ka pynlong ka jingthep mawbah ryngkat bad ka phur ka siang. Ka jingheh jong u mawbah ka long kat kum ka jingheh jong ka kur. La ker kut ia u baroh sawdong da ki maw, bad la tap ia u na jrong da uwei u mawlyngknep ba la stah pynbiang sbak. Ia ki mawbah ym ju don ba nud pynsniew ruma, namar ki tieng snaiap tieng 'suidiap.

*Ki kpepbah* pat ki long kum ki kynja kynroh ba la kynton jrong bha. La tei kpepbah tang da ki kur kiba don kiba em, ki kur kiba da ialum u synniang u bynhei. Ka long ruh, ha kawei ka liang ka jingteinam ia kiba la khlad noh jong ka kur. Hynrei ki shah pyndonkam tang ia kito ki iing kiba la pynnoh synniang. Bunsien dei ki brierw kiba don kpepbah kiba hap tei ruh shibun ki mawlynti man la ka por ba iapbrierw ha ka kur jong ki.

Kumta kane ka jingthung mawbah kpepbah jong ki Khasi hyndai, ka long ka dustur kaba bam por bad ba dawa jinglut. Lada niiew bad ap ia ka thepmawbah kum ka jinglehniam ba pyllait ia ki nongiap na ka teh ka khum ban ioh shongsuk shijunom, ki ban iohmad ia ka jingsuk ha ka jingim shikur ruh i kumba kan long tang jong kiba riwspah ba riwbha. Kiba duk pat,

ha pyrthei ruh ki im kyrduh im hiran, bad sha dwar u Blei ruh artatien ban poi lada ym don ba pyndep lem ãa ka jingleh-niam niam-ïap.

Mynta naduh ba ka jaitbynriew ba la ãakhleh bad kiwei ki jait jinggeit bapher bapher, la bun ki Khasi ki bym lah shuh ban pyndep ãa ka thepmawbah, wat ãa ka khar shyieng ruh la bun kiba pynduh, ki ong ba ãashu thang madan ym donkam buh mawshyieng.

### 3. Ki MAWSHYIENG / MAWUMKOI / MAWTYRUT

Ãa ki shyieng balakhar na jynthang ki song bha ha i jaiñ sala, ki da sait bad pynrkhiang nangta ki thep ha i mawshyieng. I mawshyieng i long kum i synduk maw ba la shna bha, i da don i jynkhang ruh ban suk sei ãa ki shyieng haba donkam kyn-riah shamawbah.

Ki mawumkoi pat ki dei ki mawsakhi balamait la sait ãa ka tyrut jong ki kûr balaïap mynsaw ãapmynsian ne kiba la ãaptyrut ãapsmer. Tengteng la khot ruh *martyrut* ãa kijuh ki maw. Da ka umkoi umsham, ki pynkhuid pynsuba ãa la ki kur ha ka por thep mawbah.

### 4. Ki MAWKIM

Ha ka dustur Khasi, ki briew kiba la ãapoikha, ki don ka jingïadei shijunom. Kam pher wat lada kawei kawei ka liang ka la ãap, ka synjat jong ka jubanlak jong ki ka teh junom. Te lada ka liang kaba dang im ka palat shawei, ki kur jong ka liang u/ka balaïap ki shim *jingsang* ban kñia jingsang, namar ki ong la wan ka klim ka ngat, bad la shop ka byrsieh ha ka kur. ãa ka jinglut jingsep ha ka jingknia sang, ki shim na ka liang kaba klim. Ynda ki la dep pynsgew ha u/ka nongïap ki sa sieh ki mawklim harud lynti ban sakhi haba paw haba shai ba la khuid la suba biang.

### KI MAWKYNTHEI

Ki mawkynthei ki don lang ha syndah ki mawshynrang. Ki long kum ki lyngknot-bah. ãa kine ki mawkynthei, la ju khot ruh *ki mawïawbei ne ki mawïawkha*.<sup>5</sup> Ki mawkynthei kiba

---

5. Homiwell Lyngdoh. *Op. cit.*, p. 244.

don ha syndah ki mawbynna-nam ki kham heh ban ïa ki mawkynthei kiba don ha syndah ki mawniam. Ngín shem ïa ki ba ki kham jyilei ha ki jaka ïew, ne ki jaka pdeng ba kham ïaleit ïawan ki briew. Ki ïadei bha ban long mawshongthait dei na kata ka daw, ba la khot *mawshongthait* ïa ki teng teng. U maw-shongthait baheh tam u don ha ïew Shyllong (Laitlyngkot) ba ki ainam kum ka maw ka Ramhali bad ka maw ka Kyrhong.<sup>6</sup> Ka jingheh jong ka ka long kumba khatphra pruh shiteng la phra pruh shiteng bad ka jingrben pat ka long haduh shipruh ne shipruh tam eiei.

Hana ki don shibun bha ki mawkynthei hajan Sutnga ba la tei nam na ka bynta ka Kampatwat kaba la shongkha bad ki laiphew ngut ki rangbah.

Lait noh na kitei ki mawkynthei ba kham pher, kiwei kiwei ki mawkynthei ki heh malu mala kumba arpruh haduh khatkhyndai pruh; ka pyngkiang jong ki ruh ka lah ban don tang shikhup ne bad kam bare ïa ka arpruh.

Ïa ka niam ka rukom ba ki ju pyndep ha ka por ba leit thep mawniam ki ju theh halor ki mawkynthei. Bad ha ka por ba ki khunkha ki pynnoh la ki jingpynkham jingpynsoh ha ka meikha, ki ju leit ai ha ka mawkynthei. Ka meikha ruh ka shong shongkun halor uwei na ki mawkynthei.

## KA JINGRING ÏA KI MAWBYNNA

Ïa ki mawbynna bunsien la stah sha ki jaka kiba jngai bha; ban pynpoi ïa ki sha ki jaka badonkam, hap da ïaring lang bun ngut. Lada ki dei ki mawbynna-rit, ki shu teh tang da ki thri ne ki jyirmi ne tang da u jyntang pathaw. Hynrei lada dei pat ki mawbynna kiba heh radbah, ki da thaw da ki rynsan siej ne ka rynsan dieng. Ki lah ban da tynsat shalyntem haba sngewdonkam. Ïa kine ki shalyntem ki khot 'Po'. Ha ka por ba ki ring, uwei u briew uba pnah bha ban phawar, u shong halor u maw ryngkat bad ka phawar kaw shikaw, bad kiwei pat ki ïa kynhui shaw shishaw man la ka teng.

Ki riewhyndai kim ju shem jingeh eiei ban pynkhih ïa ki mawlong mawteh ruh, bad imat ka jingkhlaïñ kam da shong eh ha ka ksah met, hynrei ka shong ha ka nia ka jutang ba ki khlei.

---

6. *Ibid.*

Dei na kane ka daw, ba ki mawbynna ki sakhi ruh sa ïa kata ka hok ka shikyntien jong u ñi u kong.

Na ki jingïathuh pateng, la shu tip tang hangne hangtai ba uta uta u mawbynna u dei jong uta uta u brieve ne jong kata kata ka kur, hynrei ki babun ki balang ki shu sah kumto. Hynrei ha kawei ka liang ka bha pynban bym ïaïoh kam nongkynti; baroh ki mawbynna ki long beit ki jingïoh pateng jong ka pateng ki longdien na ka pateng ki longshuwa. Ha khmat ki mawbynna, ngi baroh ngi long ki khun ki ksiew jong ki riwradbah balaim ha la ka lynti ha la ka hok.

## KA JINGPYNNEH ÏA KI MAWBYNNA

Lait na kito ki mawbynna kiba la lah ban shan na ki jingpynjulong jong ki brieve bad jong u jumai ha ka snem 1897. ngim da ïohi shuh ïa kita ki mawbynna kiba la pyniphuh iphieng ïa ki arliang surok jong ki lynti bah na Shillong sha Guwahati, ne na Shillong sha Jowai, sha Sohra bad sha kiwei kiwei ki jaka. Shano ki jah rngai ? Mynno ki jah klep ? Balei ?

Ki don ki jubab kiba biang ban pynhun ïa kito kiba kwah shisha ban tip. Katba ka jaitbynriew ka dang bat la ka niam-im la ka niam-ïap, ki mawbynna ki roi ki satah kylleng kylleng, namarba ka don kata ka jingangnud jong ka dohnud brieve ban pynsahnam ïa ki longshuwa bad ka don artat sa ka niam ka rukom ruh kaba dawa ban thung la ki mawbynna mawbynna. Hynrei ynda la wan kiew u Phareng la wan sah ruh sa u Dkhar, ki Khasi ki la shahrong ha ka umsaw jong ki kolshor harrukom. Ki la sdang mad sa ïa u jangew jathang jong ka rithor bad ki la shahkhring ha ki jingpah jingphon ka rongphong shisngi bad ki la shohbieit ha ki tyngka thungsner,<sup>7</sup> ki jingmut jingpyrkhat ki la jngi ha kiwei pat ki lat lat. Kumta haba wan tyllep sa ki jingkylla harrukom, ki Khasi ruh ki kylla jngai na ka kolshor la jong bad ki kynrup kulmar kat ïa kaba ki ïohi.

Ka jingkylla ka nang ïohksam thymmei shuh shuh ynda la pynlqng nongbah sa ïa ka Shillong ha u snem 1874 (jong ka Assam).<sup>8</sup> Ban tih nongrim ïing bad ban pyniar ïa ki surok, bun ki mawbynna kiba la shah pynkyllon bad shahtep ne shah pynkheïñ.

---

7. S.J. Duncan, 'Na u Lum nga peit' in *Ka Tiew Larun*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, p. 103.

8. Kynpham Singh, *Op. cit.*, p. 24.



Hood, na ka liang ka sorkar, la mih ki shithi maham shithi mana ba ym dei shuh ban pynduh pynjulong ya ki jynthei jong u longshuwa, hynrei katba kita ki shithi kin da sam lyngba ya ka jingtiplum u paitbah, ki mawbynna ki la nang jah klep ter shi ter. Nangta ka nusib jot jong ki mawbynna ka shahtangon shuh shuh ha u jumai bah ha u snem 1897. Ki bun ki mawbynna kiba la shu shahtap ha u niut u nier bad kyllon khlem don ba khyllie shuh.

Kumba paw u simpyllieng ha suiñ bneng ka kolshor Khasi, ki mawbynna-nam khlem pep kin kham im slem ban ya ki mawbynna-niam. Ka niam-iaap ki Khasi ka la pyndkut lut ya ki riti thung mawkyat, riti thung mawbah bad kiwei kiwei. Hynrei ka jaitbynriew pat ka dang pynpaw ya ka jingkwah pynneh ya ki mawbynna. Na ki jingpyndonkam ya ki dur mawbynna ha ki shab-seng (emblem) ne ha ki kyntien phira (motto) lah ban shim syrwet sahnem pateng la pateng. Ka sorkar ruh kumba ka la mana ba ym dei shuh ban pynjulong, ka lah ruh ban thung nongtrei ban khyllie biang ia ki maw ba la kyllon bad ban sumar bha ya kiba dang ieng ba kiwei ki briew ruh kin iohsakhi ya ka hok bad ka bor u Khasi jong ka Juk Ksiar.

## KIWEI PAT KI MAWPHYLLA

U Primrose Gatphoh,<sup>9</sup> u H. Elias<sup>10</sup> bad kiwei<sup>11</sup> ki la sdang lum sa ia ki khanatang jong ki mawphylla, kum ki mawrambah,

---

9 Primrose Gatphoh, *Ki Khanatang bad u Sier Lapalang*, Ri Khasi Press, Shillong, 1937.

- Lynnong : II Ka Syiem Lalapang bad ki Masi maw.  
 V U Mawseng ha Marngor.  
 VIII Ki jingtei bad ki Maw pun na Jaiñtiapur sha Jowai.  
 XIII Ka Syiem Jitlakhai.  
 XV Ki Khun ka Bthuh.  
 XXI U Mar Phalyngki.  
 XXII U Mawnam jong u Bor.

10. H. Elias, *Ki Khanatang u Barim*, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, 1972.

- Lynnong : II U Mala Kongngor bad u Mawksew.  
 VIII U Mawnguid-briew.  
 X U Mawlongsyiem ha Mawsmi.  
 XX Ki Mawnguid Nongshohnoh.

11. G Costa, *Ka Riti jong ka ri ki Laiphew Syiem*, Bynta II, Don Bosco Press, Shillong, pp. 63-4.

ki mawkyllabriew kyllapuri ki don shibun ha ri Khasi. Dang donkam ban pynsngew ha ki paitbah ba kim dei ban pynsniew ia kine ki maw ruh. Hadien habud kin kylla long ka lad khurspah khurphew na ka bynta ka sorkar.

Balei ngi kloi ban pdiang ia ki mawphylla jong kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew bad ia la ki jong pat ngim khein kor ? Ki maw jong ki lum Khasi, kin dang ailad ia kiba kwah ban thoh shibun ki khana 'metamorphosis' ki ban iaryngkat bad ki jong ki Krik ka sepngi. Ka kamram jong ki nongmynta ka long ba kin pynneh ia ki maw ioh ki longdien kin kynnoh bad kin sala ia ka jingleh umdum jong ngi.

## KA JINGPYNKUT :

# Ka Kolshor ha ka Litereshor

U sohpet jong ka jaitbynriew kaba khraw u teh syrdoh ïa lade bad ka kolshor, bad ïa ka rynieng rynñiot jong ka jait-bynriew pat la thew na ki jingkyngjang bad jingjylliew ka litereshor jong ka. Ha kawei ka liang, ka literashor ka long ka shalyntem jong ka kolshor, ha kawei pat ka liang, ka long ka tushir ba pynpawpen ryngkew ïa ka jingpyrkhat jingpyrdaiñ jong ka jaitbynriew. Shisien ba ki khun ki hajar ki kheĩn kor ïa la ka kolshor, ka jaitbynriew ka roi bad ka im slem. Hyndai hynthai haba ka pyrthei kam pat shem ïa ki buit shon kot, ïa ka kolshor la aiti na kawei ka pateng bynriew sha kawei pat tang da ka ktien. Kum ïa kane ka rukom ai pateng la ju tip kum *ka oral litereshor*.

U Khasi hyndai, la u la nguid ïa ka kot, um shym duh noh ïa ka Ktien: da kata ka Ktienhok Ktiensot u la ïateh jutang bad ka mariang ba un thoh ïa la ka kolshor ha ki sla. Nyngkong eh u pynsgew ha ki laiphewjynthaw, ki laiphewsim bad ki laiphewdoh ba ka Ktien jong u ka long kaba don hukum bad kaba don kular, ba ka Ktien jong u ka long kaba shongsbai bad kaba shongblei.<sup>1</sup> Kumta da ka Ktien u pynieng ïa ka dawbah, u pynieng ïa ka ksaw ka kpong, u pynieng ïa ka thma ka ktien bad u ïeng rangbah hakhmat u Blei.

Hapdeng ki Khlur, ka Sngi, u Bnai,  
Ha Lum, ha Khlaw, ki dap ki Rngai;  
U Briew, u Mrad, u Khla, u Thlen,  
Kawei ka Ktien ki dang ïa kren;

(Symboh Ksiar : II)<sup>2</sup>

- 
1. R.S. Lyngdoh, *Ka Histori ka Thoh ka Tar I*, *Op. cit.*, pp. 1+14.
  2. Soso Tham, *Ki Sngi Barim u Hynñiew Trep*, *Op. cit.*, p. 1.

Naduh Rongdi haduh Kupli, u Hynñiew Pansngiat u synshar  
ia ka jaitbynriew da ka Ktienhok Ktiensot.

Suki ki long u Paid byllien;

Suki ka ih kawei ka Ktien. (Persyntiew : VI)<sup>3</sup>

Kawei pa kawei ka trep ka long ka skul bad ka mariang  
ka long ka skul bah. Da ka Ktien la hikai ba ka Diengsning ka  
thew ia ka niam ka rukom, ba u Tiewdohmaw u thew ia u  
riewkhrav; ba u Lum Shyllong u ieng na ka bynta ka jingia-  
tylli; ba ka Sohlyngngem bad u Rynñiaw ki hikai ba ym ju bha  
ban iapoi kha para bym iadei kyrdan; ba u Lum Manik Raitong  
u maham ia ka byrsieh bad ka shongsang; ba ka Daiñthlen ka  
pyni ba ka hok kam ju kyllon; ba ka Nohkalikai ka hikai  
bym dei ban shaniah ia u kpanah, u Diengsohmynken u pyni ia  
ka jingtaiñ bad jingluiñ jong u briew, ka Diengiei ka ieng na ka  
bynta ka pap, bad kumta ter ter. Ha kane ka rukom ka mariang  
bad ki laiphewjynthaw ki pyndep ia la ka jubanlak ban iarap  
ia u Khasi ban thoh ia ka kolshor jong u. Kine ki la long kiba  
shisha ha ki por bym pat hap ki bnai masi, bad mynba shishir  
u khaw u la pyndap ban bam shisngi.

## U SYNÑIANG KOT BAD KOTKHUBOR

Naduh ba ka jaitbynriew ka la ioh la ki dak ban thoh ia  
la ka ktien (1841), la mih shibun ki kot Khasi kiba la pynmih  
thohmut thohmat na ka bynta ki khynnah skul jong kito ki por,  
hynrei kumba la pynpaw u Soso Tham ha ki sngi hikai skul jong  
u, ym shym don kot Khasi ki ban iadei kyrdan wat tang na ka  
bynta ki khynnah ba pynkhreh na ka bynta ka matrik.<sup>4</sup> Ka synñiang  
baradbah ka la dei ka Baibyl ba ki mishoneri ki la pynkylla sha  
ka Khasi.

Ryngkat ryngkat bad ki kotskul, ka jaitbynriew ka la nang  
pynphriang ia ki jynthoh hapdeng kiba la nangthoh nangpule da  
ki kotkhubor. Ki kotkhubor ki la mih naduh ka snem 1889. Lada  
shim jingkheñ, napdeng ki jait jynthoh, ki mih bun eh ki  
kotkhubor, la kumno kumno ki la don palat ia ka shispah tylli.  
Ha u snem 1983, u Kitbor Nongrum u la lum haduh khyndai  
phew-ar tylli, khlem kheñ ia ki snap-synjat (souvenir) jubili

---

3. *Ibid.*, p. 5.

4. Soso Tham, *Op. cit.*, p. i.

bad lyngkhuh spah snem.<sup>5</sup> Hadien utei u snem la mih shuh sa saw ne san tylli kiba thymmai kum, *Ka Dongmusa*, *Ka Shlem*, *U Paila Ksiar*, *Ka Leilieh*, *U Samla Samhoi* bad *Ka Batemon*. Īa ki kot khubor ki shon la kumno kumno haduh ar hajar tylli kawei kawei man ka taiew, lait noh ka *Dongmusa* kaba shon haduh palat ĩa ka phra hajar tylli shitaiew. Ki kotkhubor ki pynphriang ĩa ki synñiang ba ki rangbah Khasi ki thoh shaid-shi-shaid halor ka niam ka rukom, halor ka riti ka dustur, bad kiwei kiwei ki bynta ba ĩadei bad kã kolshor ne ka ktien ne bad ka litereshor. Naduh 1889 haduh 1910, kiba kham paw ki long :

1. *U Nongkit Khubor* (1889), ba pynmih u William Williams,
2. *U Khasi Mynta* (1896), ba pynmih u Hormu Rai Diengdoh,
3. *U Nongĭalam Katholik* (1902), ba pynmih u Phadar G Abele,
4. *U Nongĭalam Khristan* (1902), ba pynmih ka Balang Presbyterian,
5. *U Nongphira* (1903), ba pynmih u Sib Charan Roy Sawian,
6. *U Jaiñtia* (1904), ba pynmih da u S.R. Manners bad u S. Blah,
7. *Ka Jingshai ka Gospel* (1905), ba pynmih da u J.J.M. Nichols Roy,
8. *Ka ĩing Khristan* (1906), ba pynmih da u Phadar C. Bonheim,
9. *U Lurshai* (1910), ba pynmih da u Wilson Reade.<sup>6</sup>

Kiba kham ai poitri ne ki jynthoh ba ĩadei bad ka litereshor ki long u Rabon Sing Kharsuka, u Jeebon Roy Mairom, u Radhon Sing Berry Kharwanlang, u Morkha Joseph Khaiñ, u Nelson Dkhar, u Soso Tham, u Sib Charan Roy Sawian, u Homiwell Lyngdoh, u Hormu Rai Diengdoh, bad kiwei kiwei.

Naduh 1910 haduh 1940 :

Ha kine ki snem sa kumba khathynñiew ne khatphra tylli ki kot khubor thymmai ki mih, hynrei yn jer tang artylli laitylli kiba kham paw.

- 
5. Kitbor Nongrum, *U Myllung ka Ri*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1982, p. 7.
  6. Kitbor Nongrum, *Ki Kot Khubor bad ki Kot Khasi*, Shillong: Ri Khasi Press, 1983, pp. 1-25.

- 1 *Ka Jingshai jong ka Ri Khasi-Pnar* (1931), ba pynmih u Mondon Bareh,
2. *Ka Juk* (1933), ba pynmih da u A.S. Khongphai,
- 3- *Ka Syngkhong Jingtip* (1937), la pynmih da u Theodore Cajee.

*Ka Syngkhong Jingtip* ka kham pynkyrpang ïalade na ka bynta ka jynthoh ba ïadei tang bad ka litereshor, ka kolshor bad ka ktien. Ki nongai jynthoh ruh ki la long ki rangbah ba kynsai kynsai, kum u David Roy Phanwar, u H. Elias Sohliya, U Owen Rowie Sawian, u A.S. Khongphai, u G Costa, bad kiwei.

Kumba katto katne snem ka *Syngkhong Jingtip* ka la sangeh, hynrei da ka jingiatylli jong kiwei pat ki rangbah kiba ieid ïa la ka ktien bad ka jaitbynriew, la pynmih biang ïa ka. U S.J. Duncan u la long u Editor ha u snem 1958. Ki rangbah ba ïa pynkhie im ïa ka, ki long, u P.E. Swer, u E. Wamchand, u P.G. Gatphoh, u V.G. Bareh, u F.M. Pugh, u H. Bareh, u W.R. Laitphlang, u R.T. Rymbai, bad kiwei.

## **KI DAK JINGKYRMEN**

Haba dok ïa ka jingroi jong ka thoh ka tar Khasi bad kiwei pat ki jaitbynriew, ki jingkem jinglar ki pyni dak jingkyrmen. Ha la ka ryta ka ryta, ki jaitbynriew bakhraw jong ka pyrthei ki la pynkiew ïa ki jynthoh jyntar lyngba ki khun dapshynrang bad ki lukhimai jong ki. Ki la lah ban leh kumta namarba shityllup jaitbynriew jong ki ki la nang ban thoh ban pule, bad ki sorkar jong ki ruh ki pynshlur, ki ai baibam bad ki bei ïa ka bailut baisep jong ki nongkynih nongphawar, katba ïa ki nongthoh Khasi pat ym don mano mano ban pynshlur ne ban ïakyrshan lem. La ong ba u Soso Tham ha ka por ba u shon ïa *Ka Phawer u Aesop* (1920), u la leit tyrwa hi ïa kita ki kot na kawei ka tyngkong ïing sha kawei pat u da buh ka dor kaba duna bha saw ar-shyiang (ka mut saw anna ar pisa); shiteng na kata ka jingmih u kular ban ïarap ïa ka Balang, hynrei da ka jingjew slew u la hap kit kylla ïa ki sha la ïing.

Katei ka jingjia ha ka jingim jong u Soso Tham, ka la jia namar ba ki briew kim pat sngewthuh ïa ka dor jong ki kot. Mynta ka jaitbynriew ka la nangshai, bad ki nongthoh ruh ki la nang ïa mih ter shi ter. Kiba kham ïapynnoh synñiang heh mynta

ki dei, u D.S. Khongdup, u D.T. Laloo, u H.W. Sten, u B.C. Jyrwa, u Kitbor Nongrum, u E. Weston Dkhar, u L.H. Pde, u Hughlet Warjri, u Pascal Malngiang, bad kiwei kiwei.

Ka jaithynriew ka don ka kamram bad ka deiti ban kitbok kitrwiang ia ki ba kin nang lah ban pynsad pynkhyllong ia la ka litereshor ha ki bun ki liang. Ban kyntiew ia ka litereshor, imat ka ri ka dang dei ban ap sa shipateng arpateng bynriew shuwa ba kan iohi ia la ki jong ki Shakespeare, ki Milton bad ki Shaw ban iaryngkat bad ka ri Bilat; la ki jong ki Virgil bad ki Dante; la ki jong ki Homer, ki Sophokles, ki Plato bad ki Aristotle ban iaryngkat bad ki Grik; la ki jong ki Valmiki, ki Kalidasa bad ki Tagore ban iaryngkat bad kiwei pat ki paranong-India.

Nalorkata, ka ri ka dang dei ban kiew ruh ha ka liang ka kolshor bad ka linguistics, ki tnat pule ba dei ban iasan iarangbah lang bad ka litereshor. Ka thup jong ka kolshor ka dang bun kaba shahtep ha ki niut ki nier ha khlaw ha btap; donkam ki nonglum, ki nongkynshew, ki nongpeh, ki nongtai bad donkam ruh la ka sad ka sunon pule kum ka Khasi Department jong ka NEHU ban pynman kot pynman sla ia ki.

Ka thup jong ka linguistics ruh ka dang sah shrah ha ki trep bad ki skum ba surpring, imat kan shong ha ki stadlitereshor, ki stadkolshor, bad ki stadgrammar ban leit thir ia ki, nangta ba kin kyntiew ia la ka ri, ia la ka Ktien sha ka rynsan balapynkhreh na ka bynta kino kino ki jait ktien kiba la lah ban suit rong ksiar rong rupa ha la ki thiar bad ki tlieng subjek (encyclopaedia), ha la ki thiar ktien (dictionary), bad ban tei ki khnong bad ki rijied jong ka thiar kot (library).

Te kumta, ngam sngew nang ban pynkut da kawei pat ka rukom, lait tang ban wer : iengjoit, ko samla samhoi, ban ia bud ia ka jingkhawoit jong u mawshamok balapyntyllun ki rangkynih ki rangphawar bad ban thie ia ka jingkbei bad jingkynto jong ki ban pynher ia ka lama jong ka thoh ka tar bad ban pyneh ia ka rngiew jong ka jaithynriew.





## KA PAR JINGTIP

### (Bibliography)

- Aitchison, C.U. *A Collection of Treaties Engagements and Sanads Relating to India and Neighbouring Countries (Revised and continued upto 1929)*, Vol. XII: *Jammu and Kashmir, Sikkim, Assam and Burma*, Delhi : Mittal Publications, 1983.
- Amjad Ali, S.M., *Ka Myntoi*, Shillong : Khasi Authors Society, 2nd ed., 1980.
- Bacchiarello, J. *Ki Dienjat u Longshuwa*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1981.
- Bareh, Hamlet. *The History and Culture of the Khasi People*, Calcutta : Naba Mudran Private Ltd., 1978.
- Bars. E. *Khasi-English Dictionary*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1972.
- Beals, R.L. *et al. An Introduction to Anthropology*, London : Collier Macmillan Publishers, 1977.
- Benedict, Ruth. *Patterns of Culture*, London : Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1980.
- Bhattacharya, U. *Local Government in Khasi Hills*, Delhi : Vivek Publishing Company, 1980.
- Bierstedt & Robert, *The Social Order*, Bombay : Tata McGraw-Hill Publishing Co. Ltd., 1970.
- Broom, L. & Selznick, P. *Sociology: A Text with Adapted Reading*, New York : Harper & Row, 1972.
- Cantlie, Keith. *Notes on Khasi Law*, Aberdeen : Henry Munro Ltd., 1934.
- Chowdhury, J.N. *The Khasi Canvas*, Calcutta : Navana Printing Works Private Ltd., 1978.

- Costa, G. *Ka Riti jong ka Ri ki Laiphew Syiem II*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1981.
- Diengdoh, Medro. *Ka Thymmei ki Laloo, Diengdoh, Lamin bad Kiwei*, Shillong : Kamala Art Press, 1975.
- Diengdoh, J.S. 'Ka Jer Khunlung' in *Ka Sneng Khasi*, Vol. 40, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1983.
- Duncan, S.J. 'Na U Lum Nga Peit' in *Ka Tiew Larun bad Kiwei Pat Ki Syntiew*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1968.
- Ember, Carol, R. and Ember M. *Cultural Anthropology*, New Jersey : Prentice-Hall, Inc. 1977, Englewood Cliffs, 2nd (ed).
- Funk Wagnalls. *New Standard Dictionary of the English Language*, New York : Funk & Wagnalls Co., 1942.
- Gatphoh, P.G. *Ki Khanatang bad u Sier Lapalang*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1937.
- ..... *Sawdong Ka Lyngwiar Dpei*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press. 1982, 6th (ed.)
- Goode William, J. *Principles of Sociology*, New Delhi : McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1977.
- Gurdon, P.R.T. *The Khasis*, New Delhi : Cosmo Publications, 1981.
- Harris, Mervin. *The Rise of Anthropological Theory : History of Theories of Culture*, London : Routledge Kegan Paul, 1972.
- ..... *Cultural Anthropology*, New York : Harper Row Publishers.
- ..... *Culture, People, Nature : An Introduction to General Anthropology*, New York : Harper International Edition, 1975.
- Haviland, W.A. *Cultural Anthropology*, New York : Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1975.
- Hibert Paul, G. *Cultural Anthropology*, Machican : Baker Book House, 1983.
- Hoebel E. Adamson, *Anthropology: The Study of Man*, New Delhi : McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1949.

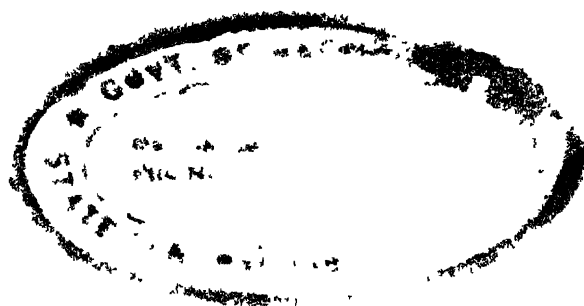
- Hughs, Charles C. (ed.) *Custom-Made*, Chicago: R. and McNailly College Publishing Company, 1972.
- Jha, Makhan. *An Introduction to Anthropological Thought*, New Delhi : Vikas Publishing House, 1983.
- Kharakor, Spiton, *Ki Khun ki Ksiew U Hynñiew Trep*, Shillong : Rita Printers, 1981.
- Khasi Cultural Society, Shillong, *Shuspah Sanphew Snem Mynshwa*, Shillong : Scorpio Printers, 1984.
- Khasi National Dorbar, *Ki Proceeding jong ki Dorbar ki Khasi States*, Shillong: Volumes 1-11, 1923-1942.
- Khongphai, A.S. *Principles of Khasi Law*, Shillong : The Jainñtia Art Press, 1970.
- Kroeber, A.L. *Anthropology*, New Delhi : Oxford IBH Publishing Company, 1976.
- Laloo, D.T. *Ka Rongbiria U Hynñiew Trep*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1978.
- ..... *Ka Ksaw ka Kpong*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1984.
- ..... "Namjer Namthoh katba buh ka Hukum" in *Ka Shlem*, 1984, Vol. 1, No. 1, Shillong: NEKLIS, Khasi Department NEHU.
- Lienhardt, R G. 'Religion' in Shapiro A.L. (ed.) *Man Culture and Society*, London : Oxford University Press, 1971.
- Linton, Ralph. *The Cultural Background of Personality*, London : Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1968.
- Lyngdoh. G.S. 'Ki Riti Dustur Hiar bad ñoh Pateng ha ki Thaiñ Ri-War' in *War Shella Socio-Cultural Organisation (WASSCO)*, Shillong : Shandora Press, 1987.
- Lyngdoh, Homiwell, *Ka Niam Khasi*, Shillong : The Shillong Printing, 2nd (ed)., 1970.
- ..... *Ki Syiem Khasi bad Syiem Synteng*, Shillong, 1937.
- Lyngdoh, R.S. *Ka Histori ka Thoh ka Tar*, Shillong : Scorpio Printers, 1981.
- ..... *Government and Politics in Meghalaya*, (Unpublished Doctoral Thesis), Guwahati University, 1976.

- Lyngdoh, R.S. 'Kumno ki Tiar Tem U Khasi ki Wan Dur', in *Khasi Students' Association Magazine*, Shillong, 1955.
- ..... 'Ki Dorbar Blei kat kum ka Jingngeit u Khun Khasi' in *Sanatan Dharmasabha* (Harisabha), Shillong, 1983.
- Lyngdoh, S. Sngi, *Ki Riti-Khyndew ba la buh u Longshuwa-Manshuwa jong ka Ri Bhoi*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1965.
- ..... Ka Kñia ha ka Pyrkhath bad ka Jingim ki Khun u Hynñiew Trep' read at the Lympung Wad Jingtip Seminar, Pastoral Centre, Shillong, 1985.
- Mackenzie, Alexander. *History of the Relations of the Government with the Hill Tribes of the North-East Frontier of Bengal*, 1878.
- Mawrie, H.O. *U Khasi bad la ka Niam*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1973.
- ..... 'U Khasi bad ka Longbriew ka Manbriew', in *The Shillong Centenary Celebration*, Shillong : Sh. Cen. Cel. Com. Pub., 1976.
- ..... *The Khasi Milieu*, Delhi : Concept Publication, 1981.
- ..... *The Essence of the Khasi Religion*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1981.
- Miller, E.S. and Weitz, C.A. *Introduction to Anthropology*, New Jersey : Prentice-Hall Inc. 1979.
- Miri, Sujata. *Religion and Society of North-East India*, Delhi : Vikas Publishing House Pvt. Ltd., 1980.
- Miri, Sujata. 'Holism in Khasi Religion', in Karotemprel S., *The Tribes of North-East India*, Calcutta : Sreema Mulran, 1984.
- Montagn, M.F. Ashley. *Culture and Evolution of Man*, London: Oxford University Press, 1972.
- Nichols-Roy, J.J.M. and Diengdoh, R.S. Hormu Rai. 'Ka jingthoh Pynpyrkhat ia ka Jinglong Khun Hima ha ki Khasi States', *Proceeding jong ka National Dorbar Kaba-ar*, Shillong : Shillong Printing Works, 1924.
- Nongrum, Kitbor *U Myllung ka Ri*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1982.

- ..... *Ki Kot Khubor bad ki Kot Khasi*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1983.
- Nongrum, Norbert N. *U Sohblei*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1987.
- Perry, John A. and Perry Erna K. *Contemporary Society : An Introduction to Sosial Science*, London : Harper & Row Publishers, 1980.
- Phillips Bernard, *Sociology : From Concept to Practice*, New Delhi : McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1979.
- Pemberton, R.B. *The Eastern Frontier of India*, Delhi : Mittal Publications, 1979.
- Rao, V.V. *A Century of Tribal Politics in North East India*, Delhi : S. Chand & Company Ltd., 1976.
- Robert, John. 'Ri Khasi', in *Na ka Thiar ki Longshuwa* (Poitri), Shillong: Ri Khasi Press, 2nd (ed.), 1981. -
- Roy, David. 'Contact of People and Religion', in *Syngkhong Jingtip*, Vol. II, No. 4, Shillong Seng Jingtip, 1938-9.
- ..... 'Land Tenure in the States', in Cantlie, K.
- Notes on Khasi Law*, Aberdeen : Henry Munro Ltd., 1934.
- Roy, H.L. *A Tribe in Transition*, Delhi : Cosmo Publication, 1981.
- Roy, Sib C. *Ka Niam Ki Khasi: Ka Niam Tipbriew Tiplei*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1979.
- Rymbai, R.T. 'A Khasi View of Life', in *Syngkhong Jingtip*, Vol. 1, No. 1, Shillong: Modern Printing Press, 1956.
- Shadap - Sen, Namita C. *The Origin and Early History of the Khasi-Synteng People*, Calcutta : Firma Kim Private Ltd., 1981.
- Sills, David L. *The International Encyclopaedia of the Social Science*, Vols. 3 & 4.
- Singh, Kynpham. *Ki Por bad ki Kam U Rash Mohon Roy*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1979.
- ..... 'Shad Suk Mynsiem', in *Khasi Heritage*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1982.

- ..... 'Ki Mawbyinna, Mawnam bad Mawniam ha Ri-Khasi bad Jaiñtia', in *The Shillong Centenary Celebration*, Shillong, 1976.
- Singh, Maham. 'Nongkrem Festival', in *Khasi Heritage*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1979.
- Singh, Rabon, *Ka Kitab Niam Kheĩñ ki Khasi*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1972.
- ..... *Ka Kitab Jingphawar*, Shillong: NEICS Printing Department, 12th (ed.), 1976.
- Sohliya, H. Elias. *Ki Khanatang u Barim*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1937.
- ..... *Ka Hamsaia ki Por*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1978.
- ..... *Mihngi Sepngi*, Shillong : Don Bosco Press, 1958.
- Spradley James P. and Macurdy David W. *Anthropology : The Cultural Perspective*, New York : John Wiley & Sons, 1980.
- Sten, H.W. *Ka History ka Ktien Khasi*, Shillong : Scorpio Printers, 1980.
- Thangkhiew, B. *Ki 'Tienrwai Khasi*, Shillong : Ri Khasi Press, 1973.
- Tham, Soso. *Ki Sngi Barim U Hynñiew Trep*, Shillong : Shillong Printing Work, 2nd (ed.), 1960.
- Tylor, E.B. *Primitive Culture*, London : 1971. Quoted in Alcock, A.E. (ed.), *The Future of Cultural Minorities*, London : The Macmillan Press, 1979.







Ha u 1982, mynba i dang bat ia ka kam Headmaster jong ka St. Paul's High School, Marbisu i la leit rung ha ka Khasi Department ban pyndep sa ia ka Master's Degree ha NEHU. Da ka jingtrei shitom i la iakhun bad ki samla ba dang lud. Ha u snem 1984, i la jop thiaw. I la rah ia ka First Class First (Takma Ksiar). Marbud, i la bteng sa ia ka M.Phil, bad ha u snem 1987, i la ioh 'Outstanding' na ka bynta ka Course work bad Thesis. Ha kane ka por i la rung kam ha St. Mary's College kum ka Lecturer jong ka Khasi Department. Ban pynhun ia ki nongai mynsiem, ha u snem 1988, i la pynmih pyrthei ia ka Thesis, Ka Kolshor Khasi kumba ka paw ha Ka Liter-shor Khasi.

Katba i dang bat ia ka kam Lecturer, ha u snem 1993-94, ki bahalor ki kyntu ia ban pyndep noh sa ia ka Ph.D. Ka Thesis ba i la jied ka dei Biblical Influence on Pre-Independence Khasi Literature. I la ioh submit ia ka thesis ha u December 1995 bad ia ioh ia ka Doctorate ha Kyllalyngkot, 1997.

Ka thup-jingthoh jong i Sister ka long ka baheh. Nalor Ka Kolshor Khasi Kumba Ka Paw Ha Ka Litereshor Khasi (1988), Biblical Influence on Pre-Independence Khasi Literature (1998), ki jingthoh (article) jong i ha ki kot khubor, ki magazine, ki kot thoh-kynmaw tymfang, ki bun ngit-lyngit

Ha u 1994, nalor ba i la rejister na ka bynta ka Ph.D, i la shimti ban pynwan dur wander sa ia ka Sahkynmaw Spahsnem (Century) jong ka Nongseng jong ka jingasyllok ka Euphrasie Barbier, da ka Spark of Euphrasie. Ha kajun ka snem i la lum lang ia ki khynnah skul barim hapoh ka kynhun Past Pupils of Our Lady of the Missions (PPOLMA), Northeast

I Sister. Philomena i la trei radbah ruh ha ka tnat pule puthi jong ki skul. Ha u snem 1980, u Archbishop Hubert D'Rosario sdb, u ia jied ba in long ka nongsdang ia ka Meghalaya Unit jong ka AINACS (All India Association of Catholic Schools). I la shahjied kum ka Secretary banyngkong jong ka naduh 1980 haduh 1983.

I la long editor-synrpp jong Ka ling Khristan (1992-96), i dkhot jong ka Khasi Author' Society (KAS), ka Catholic Author's Guild (CAG), jong ka Catholic Board of Education (CBE) jong ka Shillong Archdiocese, jong ka Syngkhong Kyntiew Ri (SKR). Ka jingnoh synfiang jong i Sister sha ki kam paidbah ki long ki bapasoh. La ithuh ia ka sap kyrpang ba pynkup u Blei ha i Sister da bun tylli ki seng (agencies) kiba kloi ban pynkup burom ia i da ki khusam na kawei ka por sha kawei pat ka por.

Ka All India Radio, Shillong, ka ju khot ia i man ka por ban ai jingkren namarba ki nongsngap ki ju sngewtynnat bad ioh jingmut na ki.

I Sister i la trei ha bun jaka. Kum ka Headmistress ha Upper Shillong, Umsning, Pynursla bad Marbisu. Kum ka long lecturer ha St. Mary's College naduh 1985. Kum ka Principal ha u snem 1996.

Ha ka jingialam bad jingpyniaid jong i Sister ka St. Mary's College ka la nangkiew bad nangkynjoh sha ki kliar jong ka nam. Ha u snem 2004, ka National Assessment and Accreditation Council (NAAC) kaba wan dok, ka la ai 'A Grade' ia ka College. Ka jingbtin jong i Sister ia ki nonghikai Kolej ka la ai mynsiem ia ki ban nang pynrlewspah ia ka thup jingthoh pynsahnam pateng la pateng

Shaid shi shaid, lyngba ki jylli, ki lympung bad rynsan kolshor & literashor, i Sister i dang pynnoh ki synfiang bapasoh. Ka jaitbynrlaw ka dang khmih lynti ban iohlum thup iohkynshew na ka thiar jong i.



ANI JINGISHONGKUN,  
ANI JINGISHONGKHIA !  
KA SHAD-MASTIEH  
U KHUN KHASI KHARA !